

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvā (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read "dhammiṃ katham katvā."

Instead of "seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read "seyyathāpi gihikā-mabhogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is "seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sātthā savyañjanā" read "sāttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. tī': apposukkā pannaḷomā paradavuttā.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vā ussāreti" read "thalam vā ussādeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Pañha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read "sampāyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikāya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thū: samanugāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti.

p. 95, l. 35. For dhatā read dhātā. Comp. vol. iv. p. 358.

p. 109, ll. 26, 27. Read aggiparijitaṃ satthaparijitaṃ nakha-parijitaṃ. Comp. Parivāra VI. 5.

p. 115, l. 21. For vipāṭetvā I think we should read vipphā-tetvā (see the Various Readings, p. 317, and compare Boehtlingk-Roth s.v. sphaṭ). Dr. Morris suggests vipphāletvā.

p. 188, last line. Read chavassa kheḷāpakassā 'ti.

p. 317, l. 34. For chādanam read chadanam.

- 2,10 for bhiyyobhavâya read bhiyyobhâvâya (*defective printing*)
- 2,21 for Pandukalohitakâ read Paṇḍukalohitakâ
- 3,6 for duvâpasantañ read duvûpasantañ
- 5,34 for papiṭṭhataram read pâpiṭṭhataram
- 32,25 for âvasâ read âvâsâ
- 32,30 for sabhikkukâ read sabhikkhukâ
- 41,10 for Udâyissa read Udâyissa
- 78,23 for saṃghâṭipallattikâya read saṃghâṭipallatthikâya
- 87,11 for saṃvatteya read saṃvatteyya
- 101,3 for ukkoṭanakam read ukkoṭanakam
- 111,2 for setthim read setthim
- 123,6 153,13 for itthakâsopânam read itṭhakâsopânam
- 127,12 for dhârayamîti read dhârayâmîti
- 135,17 for kaṃsabandham read kaṃsabhaṇḍam
- 142,25 for âcarritabbam read âcaritabbam
- 146,27 for lenâni read leṇâni
- 147,34 164,30 for lenatthañ read leṇatthañ
- 148,35 for civarâni read cîvarâni
- 153,32 177,36 for piṭṭhasaṃghâtam read piṭṭhasaṃghâtam
- 164,25 for anâtha...ḍikam read anâthapiṇḍikam (*defective printing*)
- 165,24 for vuṭṭhâpetabho read vuṭṭhâpetabbo
- 181,11 for agarâsmâ read agârasmâ
- 182,33 for te read te
- 188,37 for chavassakhelâpakassâ read chavassa khelâpakassâ
- 219,13 for pammajjitvâ read pamajjitvâ
- 231,24 for pîtham read pîtham
- 233,26 for bhikkhusamantâ read bhikkhusâmantâ
- 235,19 for vaccukuṭi read vaccakuṭi
- 242,14 for âjivavipattiyâ read âjîvavipattiyâ
- 254,29 for eted read etad
- 257,4 for sampahamsitâ read sampahaṃsitâ
- 267,19 for na read na
- 274,34 for yâthâvuḍḍham read yathâvuḍḍham
- 282,4 for kaṇhacivâro read kaṇhacivâro
- 283,4 for vakakammannâ read vakakammanâ
- 287,22 for paṇâvuso read paṇâvuso (*defective printing*)
- 288,10 for khuddânukhuddakâni read °khuddakâni (*defective printing*)
- 293,9 for Puraṇo read Purâṇo
- 297,2 for gamaṇi read gâmaṇi

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17. Pabbājanīyakammaṃ.—18-24. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—25-30. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—31. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—32-35. Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAṄGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4. Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattāraha Bhikkhus.—6-8. Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhānāraha Bhikkhus.

- III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAMGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.
- 1, 4. Mānattam.—2, 5. Abbhānam.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7. Mūlāya paṭikassanā. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in which several offences have been committed by the same Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.
- IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 73-104.
- V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.
- VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.
- (4, 9. Story of Anāthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge, monkey, and elephant.)
- VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.
- (1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and Ajātasattu.)
- VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.
1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Gāmika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacārika Bhi-

kkhus.—6. Āraññaka Bhikkhus.—7. Senāsanam.—8. Jantâgharam.—9. Ācamanam.—10. Vaccakuṭi.—11. Duties of Saddhivihârikas—12. Duties of Upajjhâyas.—13. Duties of Antevâsikas.—14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNĪS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGAHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddha-ghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

VINAYAPITAKAM.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakā-rakā kalahakā-rakā vivādakā-rakā bhassakā-rakā saṃghe adhi-karaṇakā-rakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakā-rakā kalahakā-rakā vivādakā-rakā bhassakā-rakā saṃghe adhikara-ṇakā-rakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattha-tarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakā-rakā . . . adhikaraṇakā-rakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakā-rakā . . . adhikaraṇakā-rakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃva-ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-pucchi: saccam̐ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nā bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi . . . adhi-
 karaṇakāraḁā te upasaṁkamtivā evaṁ vadenti : mā kho . . .
 saṁvattantīti. saccaṁ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā :
 ananucchaviyaṁ bhikkhave teṣaṁ moghapurisānaṁ ananulo-
 mikaṁ appaṭirūpaṁ assāmaṇakaṁ akappiyaṁ akaraṇiyaṁ.
 kathaṇi hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍana-
 kāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū . . .
 evaṁ vakkhanti : mā kho . . . saṁvattantīti. n' etaṁ
 bhikkhave appasannānaṁ vā pasāḁāya pasannānaṁ vā
 bhīyyobhāvāya, atha kho taṁ bhikkhave appasannānaṇi c'
 eva appasāḁāya pasannānaṇi ca ekaccānaṁ aññathattāyā
 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena
 vīgarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantu-
 tṭhiyā saṁgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṁ bhāsītvā anekapari-
 yāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santutṭhassa
 sallekhasa dhutassa pāsāḁikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa
 vaṇṇaṁ bhāsītvā bhikkhūnaṁ tadanucchavikaṁ tadanulomi-
 kaṁ dhammiṁ kathaṁ katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena
 hi bhikkhave saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ
 tajjanīyakammaṁ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 kātabbaṁ : paṭhamaṁ Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā,
 codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā
 vyattena bhikkhūnaṁ paṭibalena saṁgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṁgho. ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā
 bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū
 bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te upasaṁka-
 mitvā evaṁ vadenti . . . saṁvattanti. yadi saṁghassa patta-
 kallaṁ, saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīya-
 kammaṁ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṁgho.
 ime Paṇḁukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṁvattanti.
 saṁgho Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ
 karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhū-
 naṁ tajjanīyassa kammaṁ karaṇaṁ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na
 kkhamaṁti so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṁ atthaṁ vadāmi . . .
 tatiyam pi etaṁ atthaṁ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṁgho.
 ime Paṇḁukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. kataṁ saṁghena
 Paṇḁukalohitakānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ tajjanīyakammaṁ. kha-
 mati saṁghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṁ etaṁ dhārayāmitī. ||4||1

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyā k. h., desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiyā k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sâretvā k. h., āpattim ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiyā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiyā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca : āpattim ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tib' aṅgehi samannāgatam tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañ ca . . . suvūpasantañ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvādasakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarānakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisamsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya : adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya : eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . adhikarānakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisamsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisamsaggehi. imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam . . . kareyya : eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesam kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa
avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ
kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

ākaṇkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvatti-
tabbaṃ. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbaṃ,
na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhi-
kkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo
na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ
kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā
pāpīṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahītābbā, kammikā na garahi-
tābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na
pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacāniyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo
paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāre-
tabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme atṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjani-
yakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā-
vattanti lomāṃ pātenti netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃ-
kamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayā avuso saṃghena tajjanīya-
kammakatā sammāvattāma lomāṃ pātēma netthāraṃ vattā-
ma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍu-
kalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
bhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa
bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ :
upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhāpeti, bhi-
kkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo
ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāga-
tassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.
aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
tabbaṃ : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ
hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññā vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā
pāpīṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi
kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. atṭhahi
bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

na paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhuno vādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aṭṭhaḥ' bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaniyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomāṃ pātema netthāraṃ vattāma tajjanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomāṃ pāteṇi netthāraṃ

vattanti tajjaneyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjaneyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. eṣā fiatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjaneyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjaneyassa kammassa pa-ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjaneyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjaneyassa kam-massa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh'assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjaneyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||2||8||

tajjaneyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācanti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bhavissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhentā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhentā. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhīyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbamaṃ : paṭhamamaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallamaṃ, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karamaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthamaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthamaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhâseyya. kamaṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmi. || 2 || 9 ||

tthi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhârasavattaṃ niṭṭhitamaṃ. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akâsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupâsamāno uddisâpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkucako sikkhâkâmo, sammâvattati lomamaṃ pâseti netthâramaṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvâ evamaṃ vadeti : aham âvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammâvattâmi lomamaṃ pâseti netthâramaṃ vattâmi. kamaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthamaṃ ârocesumaṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||

paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||11||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā aṅjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomāṃ pātemi netthāraṃ vattāmi nissayassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītābā —la—, tatiyam pi yācītābā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomāṃ pātetī netthāraṃ vattati nissayassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācīti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. eṣā ñāti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomāṃ pātetī netthāraṃ vattati nissayassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācīti. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi so tuṇ' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmi. ||2||12||

nissayakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷaṃ

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânâṃ kulakumârînam kulasuṇhânam kuladâsînam ekatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuṇhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhujjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisidanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvaṭṭenti vikâle pi bhujjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdentiyâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi naccanti . . . lâsentiyâpi lâsenti ||1|| atṭhapade pi kîḷanti dasapade pi kîḷanti âkâse pi kîḷanti parihârapathe pi kîḷanti santikâya pi kîḷanti khalikâya pi kîḷanti ghatikena pi kîḷanti salâkahatthena pi kîḷanti akkhena pi kîḷanti paṅgacîrena pi kîḷanti vaṅkakena pi kîḷanti mokkhacikâya pi kîḷanti ciṅgulakena pi kîḷanti pattâlḷhakena pi kîḷanti rathakena pi kîḷanti dhanukena pi kîḷanti akkharikâya pi kîḷanti manesikâya pi kîḷanti yathâvajjena pi kîḷanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselḥenti pi appoṭḥenti pi nibbujjanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassô 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatara bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassaṃ vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanâya yena Kiṭṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ taṃ bhikkhum passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu ; kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭīkabhākuṭīko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehivāgatavādino abbhākuṭīkā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ Kiṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi : duṭṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānapathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahīneyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismiṃ āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā utthāyāsana yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṇaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaṇīyaṃ, kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamaṇīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaṇīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvatthiṃ āgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismiṃ piṇḍāya caran-

tam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṅghaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirimim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti mālāvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kārapessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harāpessanti pi . . . bhujjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisidissanti . . . tuvaṭṭissanti . . . bhujjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhāriṣanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi lāsessanti pi . . . kiṭissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhāvissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujhissanti pi mutṭhīhi pi yujhissanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassū 'ti nalāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anācāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihāriṇo 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirimā pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukā

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi duṭṭhâni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmi. ||7||13||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjîvena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû-

nam ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṃ. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgirim gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismim vatthabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomam pātenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomam pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhāmantanti pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ :
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojeti : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||
 pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhāra-
 sakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||16||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tena bhi-
 kkhave pabbājanīyakammakātēna bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upa-
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ
 paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante saṃghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomāṃ pātemi netthā-
 raṃ vattāmi pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācā-
 miti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattēna
 bhikkhunā paṭibalēna saṃgho ñāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena
 pabbājanīyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. eṣā ñiatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yācati. saṃgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇ' assa,
 yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ
 vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||17||

pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsaṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ
 vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasantam
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā pugga-
 laṃ vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Upāli āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Rāhulo Kāsisu cārikaṇī caramānā yena Macchikāsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therā kira bhikkhū Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppattā 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmatā Sāriputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhū etad avoca: adhvāsetu me bhante therā svātanāya āgantukabhattachaṃ ti. adhvāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhvāsanāṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āyasmā Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ t̄hito kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhvāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhattachaṃ saddhiṃ therehīti. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo pubbe khv āyaṃ Citto gahapati yadā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo na maṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti, so dāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesi, duṭṭho dān' āyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayīti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemīti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhvāsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svātanāya bhattachaṃ saddhiṃ therehīti. alaṃ gahapati nādhivāsemīti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhvāseto vā anadhivāseto vā 'ti āyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. atha kho āyasmā Sudhammo yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram
 âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkâmi,
 upasamkâmitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. aþha kho Citto gaha-
 pati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkâmitvâ
 âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi.
 ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Su-
 dhammo etad avoca : pahûtaṃ kho te idaṃ gahapati khâ-
 daniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad
 idaṃ tilasaṃgûlikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddha-
 vacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsi-
 taṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgûlikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbaṃ bhante
 Dakkhiṇâpathakâ vâñijâ puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ aga-
 maṃsu vâñijjâya, te tato kukkuṭiṃ ânesuṃ. aþha kho sâ
 bhante kukkuṭi kâkena saddhiṃ samvâsaṃ kappesi, sâ pota-
 kaṃ janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassaṃ
 vassitukâmo hoti kukkuṭakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassaṃ
 vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante ba-
 humhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena
 yad eva kiñci bhâsitaṃ yad idaṃ tilasaṃgûlikâ 'ti. ||3||
 akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ gahapati, paribhâsasi maṃ tvaṃ gaha-
 pati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmiti. nâhaṃ bhante
 ayyaṃ Sudhammaṃ akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhante
 ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsaṇḍe, ramaṇiyaṃ ambâṭakava-
 naṃ, ahaṃ ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissâmi civa-
 rapinḍapâtasenaṃ anagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânaṃ ti.
 dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo
 Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmiti.
 kahaṃ bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiṃ
 kho ahaṃ gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti.
 tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhañitaṃ yañ ca mayâ bhañitaṃ
 taṃ sabbam bhagavato ârocehi. anacchariyaṃ kho pan'
 etaṃ bhante yaṃ ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâ-
 saṇḍaṃ paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| aþha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo
 senâsanam samâmetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi
 tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anâ-
 thapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upa-
 samkâmitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi,
 ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ

bhañitam yañ ca Cittena gahapatinā bhañitam tañ sabbam bhagavato ārocesi. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam moghapurisa ananulomikam appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittam gahapatim saddham pasannaṃ dāyakam kārakam saṃghupaṭṭhāhakam hīnena khumsessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam : paṭhamaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittam gahapatim saddham pasannaṃ dāyakam kārakam saṃghupaṭṭhāhakam hīnena khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇam Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. katham saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 6 || 18 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpasantañ ca. || 1 || 19 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihīhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. || 1 ||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 20 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhūnā sammāvatṭitabbaṃ . . . (= ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabbaṃ ti. || 1 ||
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 21 ||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, punad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtam deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmi. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisidâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || 22 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâtetî netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisârâniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisârâniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisârâniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisârâniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhârasakam
niṭṭhitam. || 23 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 24 ||

paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārame. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogam samghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamaṃ Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogam samghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. samgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogam samghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammaassa karaṇam asambhogam samghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha: Channo bhikkhu āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghenā 'ti. ||2||**25**||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākañkhamāna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**26**||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitabbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara-patiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu silavipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyā sevitabbā, bhikkhū sevītabbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattaṃ bhikkhum disvā āsanā vutṭhātabbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacaniyam kātabbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo,
na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattārisavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi, tattha bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikkammaṃ akamsu na sakkarimsu na garukarimsu na mānesum na pūjesum. so bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjiyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi tattha pi bhikkhū n' eva abhivādesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkārapakato punad eva Kosambim paccāgacchi. so sammāvattati lomam pātemi netthāram vattati bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadeti : aham āvuso saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave añgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampādeti, nissayam deti, sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutim sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' añgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam āpattim āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikam, tato vā pāpiṭṭharam, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādānam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāram sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikkammaṃ sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ silavipattiyā anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
tecattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||
tecattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12 ; instead of nissayakammaṃ read āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 30 ||
āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam
pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim paṭikātuṃ . . . (= ch. 25-30. *Instead of passitum read paṭikātuṃ, instead of āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ read āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ*) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 31 ||

āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etaḍ avocum: saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva taṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigatam thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evam byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālam antarāyāyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam paṭipucchi: saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evam byā kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvam moghapurisa mayā evam dhammam desitam ājānāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā alaṅ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appasādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvam moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṅ ca khaṇasi bahuṅ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam samghena. ||3|| evaṅ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpam pāpikam diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannam : tathāham bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṇinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogam saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṇinissajjati. saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammaṃ karamam asambhogam saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. || 4 || 32 ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5 ; *instead of* tajanīyakammaṃ *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme atthārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || 33 ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātipetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṇinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamīti.

saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatenā bhikkhunā samgham upasamkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of nissayak° read pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; instead of Seyyasako read itthannāmo*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||35||
pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam sattamam.
kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānam :
Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā
tādise upasamkame ussāhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,|
anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaddhanti.
appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako.|
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo
ānāpesi tajjanīyakammam Sāvattiyam jino.|
asammukhā-'paṭipucchā-'paṭiññāya katañ ca yaṃ
anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yaṃ katam
5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam |
apaṭipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam
apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam |
anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ katam
adesanāgāminiyā adhammavaggam eva ca |
desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

- acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jānīyaṃ.
- 10 saṃgho ākaṅkhamāno ca yassa tajjanīyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanam bālo saṃsatṭho adhisīlam ajjhācāre
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjanīyaṃ kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhāsatī.
 tiṇṇam pi ca bhikkhūnam saṃgho tajjanīyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakārako eko bālo saṃsagganissito
 adhisīle ajjhācāre tath' eva atiditṭhiyā |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhāsatī.
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanā : |
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupaṭṭhanā
- 15 ovādasammatenâpi na kare tajjanīkato |
 nâpajje tañ ca âpattim tâdisañ ca tato param
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho, |
 uposatham pavâraṇam pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvâdo okāso codanena ca |
 sâraṇam sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupaṭṭhanā |
 ovādasammatenâpi pañcaṅgo na sammati.
 tam âpajjat' âpattiñ ca tâdisañ ca tato param |
 kammañ ca kammikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposatham pavâraṇam savacaniyānuvâdo |
 okāso codanañ c' eva sâraṇā sampayojanā
 imeh' atṭhaṅgehi yo yutto tajjanā n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jānīyaṃ.
 bālo âpattibahulo saṃsatṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahāmuni.
 Kiṭṭagirismiṃ dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |
 anâcārañ ca vividham âcarimṣu asaṅṅatā.
 pabbājaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sāvattṭhiyaṃ jino. |
 Macchikâsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
- 25 jâtivādēna khumseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakaṃ. |
 paṭisāraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathāgato.
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhum n' icchant' âpattim
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum āṇāpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam yeva āpattim paṭikātum na icchati. |
 ukkhepanāppaṭikamme āṇāpesi vināyako.
 pāpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa āsi aññāṇanissitā, |
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepam jinabhāsitaṃ.
 nissayakammaṃ pabbājaṃ tath' eva paṭisāraṇi |
 adassanāppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

- 30 davānācārupaghāti micchāājivam eva ca |
 pabbājaniyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 alābhāvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tināmako, |
 paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 tajjanīyaṃ nissayaṇi ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ, |
 pabbājā paṭisāri ca atthi padātirittatā.
 tayo ukkhepanā kammā sadisā te vibhattito.
 tajjanīyanāyenaṇi sesakammaṃ vijāniyā 'ti. |

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāraṃ seyyābhīhāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti kھیyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgaraḥi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vīgarahitvā dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhūnaṃ sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuddhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuddhaṃ: uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ oṇjanaṃ bhattaṃ. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhabetabbâ, na savacaniyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti samghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakaṅgam samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo mâ maṃ jānimsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvasâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso câ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāya nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. pārivāsikacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsaṃ dadeyya mūlāya paṭikasseyya mānattaṃ dadeyya viṣo abhēyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4||

catunavuttipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||1||

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. tayo kho Upāli pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedā : sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo pārivasikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam mahā bhikkhu-samgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pārivasikā bhikkhū parivāsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pārivasikena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsam nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso, vattam nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā bhikkhū taḥam-taḥam pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pārivasikā bhikkhū parivāsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsam samāditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samāditabbo : tena pārivasikena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : parivāsam samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattam samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso. ||2||3||
pārivasikavattam nitthitam.

tena kho pana samayena mūlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* samghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* samghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso va anāvāso vā — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchane āvāse vatthabbam . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlāya paṭikassanārahacattuttho ce bhikkhave parivāsam dadeyya mûlāya paṭikasseyya mānattam dadeyya viṣo abhheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mānattārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ — la —, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchane āvāse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of samghena parivāso dinno hoti read samghena mānattam dinnam hoti*) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. mānattacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbam, āgantukassa ārocetabbam, uposathe ārocetabbam, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbam, devasikam ārocetabbam. sace gilāno hoti dūtena pi ārocetabbam. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā . . . na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā

sabhikkhuko ávâso vá anâvâso vá gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatira samghena aññatira antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ ávâsâ sabhikkhuko ávâso . . . sabhikkhukâ ávâsâ vá anâvâsâ vá sabhikkhuko ávâso vá anâvâso vá yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne ávâse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya cañkamante cañkame cañkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ párivâsikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne ávâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaññiyan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisino kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocanaññe gaṇe caraññan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ mam jânimû 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ ávâsâ abhikkhuko ávâso . . . sabhikkhukâ ávâsâ vá anâvâsâ vá abhikkhuko ávâso vá anâvâso vá gantabbo aññatira pakatattena aññatira antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ ávâsâ

sabhikkhuko áváso . . . sabhikkhuká áváśá vá anáváśá vá
 sabhikkhuko áváso vá anáváso vá yath' assu bhikkhú samá-
 nasamváśaká yaṃ jaññá sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhánárahena bhikkhuná pakatattena bhikkhuná
 saddhiṃ ekacchanne áváse vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamáya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave abbhá-
 nárahena bhikkhuná párivásikena bhikkhuná saddhiṃ
 — la —, mûláya paṭikassanárahena bhikkhuná saddhiṃ
 — la —, mânattárahena bhikkhuná saddhiṃ — la —, má-
 nattaçárikena bhikkhuná saddhiṃ — la —, abbhánára-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhuná saddhiṃ ekacchanne áváse
 vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇíyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

párivásikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddānam :

párivásiká sādenti pakatattena bhikkhuná
 abhivádanam paccuṭṭhānam añjali-sāmiyaṃ āsanam |
 seyyābhibhāram pádodakam pádapīṭham pádakathalikam
 pattam nahāne parikkammaṃ ujjhāyanti ca pesalā. |
 dukkaṭa sādiantassa, mithu, pañca punāpare :
 uposatham pavāraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammā ca vattanā tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchā tath' eva ca |
 arañña-piṇḍanihāro āgantuke uposatham
 5 pavāraṇā ca dūto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhānam tath' eva ca nimantaye
 āsane nīcacaṅkame chamáya caṅkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedo ca, sodhanā,
 nikkhipanam, samādānam, ratti vá párivásike. |
 mûláya, mânattárahā, tathā mânattaçárikā,
 abbhánárahā yo cāpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 párivásikesu tayo, catu mânattaçárike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammā sadisā sesā tayo kammā samāsamā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi: aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbam: tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo: aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṅgham . . . yācāmi. aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṅgham . . . yācāmiti: ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā samcetanikāya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||3||1||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnam ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhetu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācim, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattim . . . so 'ham ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham abbhānam yācāmi. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ aṇaṇaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā aṇaṇāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā aṇaṇāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esā nāti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yāceti. saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhaṇaṇaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhaṇaṇaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā ekāhaṇaṇāya ekāhapaṇaṇaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhaṇaṇaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā ekāhaṇaṇāya ekāhapaṇaṇaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhaṇaṇaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā . . . ekāhapaṇaṇaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâceti. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsassa dânam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||3||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim ekâhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso samgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: sunātu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavi-

satthim ekâhapaṭicchannam. so saṅgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapa-
 parivâsam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapa-
 rivâsam adâsi. so parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâ-
 cati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji . . . yâcati. saṅgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattassa dânam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam saṅghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭ. chârattam mânattam. khamati saṅghassa, tasmâ tuṇhi, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||4||

so cinnamânatto bhikkhûnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mânattam yâcim, tassa me saṅgho ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham cinnamânatto. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṅgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . so 'ham parivutthaparivâso saṅgham ekissâ . . . chârattam mânattam yâcim. tassa me saṅgho ekissâ âpattiyâ . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so 'ham bhante cinnamânatto saṅgham abbhânam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṅgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji . . . chârattam mânattam yâci. saṅgho Udâyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā . . . chāratam mānattam adāsi. so cinṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheyya. esā ñatti. sunātu me bhante saṅgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānam yācati. saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānam so tuṅh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekam āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim dvihapaṭicchannam — la — pañcāhapaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa read pañcāhapaṭicchanna, pañcāhaparivāsa*) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ārocesi : aham āvuso ekam āpattim apajjim saṃcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhum antarā ekissā āpattiyā saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evaṅ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamtivā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham saṅgham ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhaparivāsam yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham bhante saṅgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhaparivâsam yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ âroceti : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'ham . . . (= ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'ham saṃgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, tam mam saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'ham parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekam âpattim

âpajjîm samc. sukk. apañicchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apañicchannâya mûlâya pañikassanam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlâya pañikassanam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apañicchannâya mûlâya pañikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apañicchannâya mûlâya pañikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apañicchannâya mûlâya pañikassanâ so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. pañikassito samghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apañicchannâya mûlâya pañikassanam. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||8

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjîm samc. sukkav. pañcâhapañicchannam — la — so 'ham parivutthaparivâso. katham nu kho mayâ pañipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjîm samc. sukkav. pañcâhapañicchannam so 'ham . . . so 'ham bhante parivutthaparivâso samgham tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ pañibalena samgho ñâpetabbo: suñâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajjî samc. pañcâhapañicchannam — la — so parivutthaparivâso samgham tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattinam chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi . . . yâcati. samgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpatti-

naṃ chāratam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chāratam mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṅh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chāratam mānattam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 9 ||

so mānattam caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ mānattam caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassivā chāratam mānattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chāratam mānattam dāttabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 10 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassivā chāratam mānattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chāratam mānattam dāttabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 11 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . so

'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhethu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhethabbo: tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattiṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nīpetabbo: suṇātu

me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ so saṅghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so cinnamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṅghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisaṭṭhim pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa read pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhaparivāsa*) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||1||13||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṅgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekam āpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekam āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-
naṃ chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
dātābbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —
dinnaṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpatti-
naṃ chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **16** ||

so mānattāṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc.
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ
āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattāṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ
āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuṃ
antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā
purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chāratṭaṃ mā-
nattāṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyā sam-
odhānaparivāso dātābbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ dātābbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ saṃghena
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya
chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **17** ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi :
ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-
ṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho
antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiccha-
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa
bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya
paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā
chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya
āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātābbo — la —. evañ ca pana
bhikkhave chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ dātābbaṃ — la —. dinnaṃ
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāha-
paṭicchannāya chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-
yāmiti. || 1 || **18** ||

so cinnamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cinnamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evam assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 19 ||
sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvihapaṭicchannā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ ithhannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesâ âpattiyo âpajji, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapañicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapañicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapañicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . yâcati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapañicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapañicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ, dve âpattiyo dvîhapañicchannâ, tisso âpattiyo tîhap., catasso âp. catûhap., pañca âp. pañcâhap., cha âp. châhap., satta âp. sattâhap., aṭṭha âp. aṭṭhâhap., nava âp. navâhap., dasa âp. dasâhapañicchannâ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapañicchannâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapañicchannâyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjiṃ, ekâ âpatti ekâhapañicchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapañicchannâ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapañicchannâyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcāmiti. dutiyaṃ pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapañicchannâyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmi.

duṭṭiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. ||3||
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa etad ahoṣi
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dve-
 māsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.
 ||4||22||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo.
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsapaṭiccha-
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā
 āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyā
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati :
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim jānāti, ekaṃ āpattim
 na jānāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattim jānāti tassā āpattiyā
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho
 tassā āpattiyā dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 āpattim jānāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattim
 jānim, ekaṃ āpattim na jānim. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ
 āpattim jānim tassā āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācim, tassa me
 saṃgho tassā āpattiyā dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ para-
 vanto itaram pi āpattim jānāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṅgham itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekam āpattiṃ sarati, ekam āpattiṃ na sarati. so saṅgham yaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2. *Instead of jānāmi, jāniṃ read sarāmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. so saṅgham yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko . . . (=§ 2. *Read: itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'haṃ par. it. pi āp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbā. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam dvemāsapaṭicchannānam dvemāsaparivāsam yācati. tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnam dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgātāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātīkādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti jānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā. so saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam dvem. dvem. yāci, tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnam dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti: yāyaṃ āvuso āpatti jānapaṭicchannā dhammikam tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānam, dhammattā rūhati, yā ca khv āyaṃ āvuso āpatti ajānapaṭicchannā adhammikam tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānam, adhammattā na rūhati. etissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekā āpatti saramānapaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti asaramānapaṭicchannā . . . ekā āpatti nibbematikaṭicchannā ekā āpatti vematikaṭicchannā . . . etissā āvuso āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. || 6 || **23**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi māsam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsam parivāsam deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsassa dānam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||3||24||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., yaṃ nūnāham saṃgham dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. ekamāsa-parivāsam yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. ekamāsaparivāsam deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 24. 1) . . . itaram pi māsam parivāsam yāceyyan ti. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. itaram pi māsam parivāsam deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsam jānāti, ekaṃ māsam na jānāti . . . ; ekaṃ māsam sarati, ekaṃ māsam na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam vematiko. so saṃgham dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivāsam yācati, tassa saṃgho dvinnam āpattīnam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivāsam deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsam nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvem., ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsaṃ parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsapaticchannāyo, eko māso jānapaticchanno, eko māso ajānapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapaticchanno, eko māso asaramānapaticchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaticchanno, eko māso vematikapaticchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv ayaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikapaticchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassā parivāsādānaṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv ayaṃ āvuso māso vematikapaticchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassā parivāsādānaṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassā bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti. āpattipariyantāṃ na sarati, rattipariyantāṃ na sarati. āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ, āpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| **26** ||

parivāso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyâ adassane . . . âpattiyâ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattam caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivâsadânaṃ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mânattam ciṇṇam succiṇṇam, avasesam caritabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

nam na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yam mânattam dinnam sudinnam, yam mânattam ciñnam sucinam, so bhikkhu abbhethabbo. ||5||

cattâlisakam samattam. ||27||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ aṭṭicchannâyo. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi aṭṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ aṭṭicchannâyo — la —, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo — la —, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi aṭṭicchannâyo pi — la —, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi aṭṭicchannâyo — la —, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo — la —, parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi aṭṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ aṭṭicchannâyo . . . parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi aṭṭicchannâyo pi. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. ||2||

chattimsakam samattam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ aṭṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsam datvā mānattam dātabbam. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā read sarati, saritvā, asaritvā*) . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko . . . mānattam dātabbam. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā samghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccâ âpattiyo na sarati. ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko. yâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâsu âpattîsu vematiko tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvâ yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiñ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. ||1||30||

mânattasatam.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jānāti ekaccā âp. na jānāti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.*) . . . ||3|| **31** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattāraho — la —, mânattāraho ca mânattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsaṃ tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sâmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.
 || 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ
 âpattiyo âpajjitvâ parimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ aparimâṇâ apa-
 ṭicchâdetvâ ekanâmâ apaṭicchâdetvâ nânânâmâ apaṭicchâ-
 detvâ sabbhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ va-
 vatthitâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbha-
 mati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese
 samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti.
 yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa
 parivâsam datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve
 bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese ve-
 matikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti
 so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâ-
 sam datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû
 samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakadiṭṭhino
 honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam
 desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhi-
 nnam pi mânattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam
 âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko
 châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo
 yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnam pi mâ-
 nattam dâtabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti,
 te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châ-
 deti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne
 c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnam pi mânattam dâtabbam.
 dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâ-
 disesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti
 so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam kârâpe-
 tabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake
 suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo
 châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammam
 kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ
 honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa
 hoti ârocessâmîti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmîti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātappaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesa-ditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antaraṃ magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmiti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātappaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anummattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātappaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayaṃ jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchati. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātappaṃ. || 2 || 34 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antaraṃ sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā' apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikena
 kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhēti.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhēti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhēti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo pi. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammena akuppâna tṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||2||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apatiṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppâna aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppâna aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppâna aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimānaṃ pi . . . sambhinnam pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācim, tassa me saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattiyo sarāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānanti. so saṃghaṃ purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimānaṃ āpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca aparāpattinaṃ antarā āpattinañ ca mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding; instead of paṭicchannāyo read paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo, — la — parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi aapaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. ||3|| idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read: parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. ||4|| **36**||

samuccayakkhandhakam niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dviha-tiha-catūha ca
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattim āha mahāmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhū tattha saññino,
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |
 eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanañ ca, mūlā, pannarasa visuddhato. |
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇḍipapasādakānaṃ
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tājjanīyam pi nissayam pi pabbājanīyam pi paṭisāraṇīyam pi ukkhepanīyam pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tājjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti tājjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchavīyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikam . . . akaraṇīyam. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti tājjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammam kātabbam tājjanīyam vā . . . ukkhepanīyam vā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavādi puggalo, adhammavādi sambahulā, adhammavādi saṃgho, dhammavādi puggalo, dhammavādi sambahulā, dhammavādi saṃgho.

adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ puggalam saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanam imam gaṇhāhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādi sambahule saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocehā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai adhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi saṃgho dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammatai dhammena vūpasammatai sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādi sambahule . . . dhammavādi saṃgho adhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayena 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbam tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā satta-vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbam mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantāṃ etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccāṃ kareyyan ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetuṃ bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvāṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamāṃ Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇ' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanāṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanāṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanāṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanāṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanāṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhībahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssa bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāṭi-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti: kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpēmīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomaṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jīvakaṃbavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchimim migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccatṭhānam idam passavatṭhānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṅṭhānam imam kalam pavisitabbam imam kalam nikkhipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veḷuvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikaṃ dātuṃ sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahoṣi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahoṣiti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahoṣi, telam ahoṣi, uttaribhaṅgam ahoṣiti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahoṣi pākatikaṃ yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukkabhattaṃ deti niccabhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhan ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamano ahoṣi kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabbikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhunṅjissanti, gharaṃ gantvā dāsīṃ āṇāpesi: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsī kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamīsu. addasā kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : nissamsayam kho na tāva bhattam siddham bhavissati yathā mayam koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāmi 'ti. atha kho sā dāsī kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena upagacchi bhūñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam kho bhagini niccabhattikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikā, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaena parivisā 'ti, bhūñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramam agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam Dabbena Mallaputtana gahapatino antare paribhinnā 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhūñjīsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā āramam gantvā pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallattikāya nisīdiṃsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapīsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyābhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapīsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam evam vadehi :

idam bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anātikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ saṅgātikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsitā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi : sarasi tvaṃ Damma evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Damma Dabbā evaṃ nibbeḥenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhagavā utṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ : māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā usāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Damma Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamssantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Damma Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtena saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekasāsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yācati. saṅgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ so tuṇ'assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṅghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 10 ||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmanakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaṃ kantam. bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Gaggāṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccāṃ kira bhikkhave — la —, saccāṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlhassa amūlhavinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasāṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti, ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlhena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amūlho saṃghaṃ amūlhavinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ amūlhavinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggō bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggāṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā . . . āpajjitā 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mûl'hena me etam katan ti, evam pi nam vuccamâna codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so amûl'ho samgham amûl'havinayam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suñatu me bhante samgho. ayam Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayam yâcati. samgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la — ; dinno samghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. || 2 || 5 ||

tîñimâni bhikkhave adhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni, tîñi dhammikâni. katamâni tîñi adhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim âpanno hoti, tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti : na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti : adhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so saramâno 'va evam vadeti : sarâmi kho aham âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti : adhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu âpattim . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so anumattako ummattakâlayam karoti : aham pi evam karomi, tumhe pi evam karotha, mayham pi etam kappati, tumbâkam p' etam kappatîti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti : adhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. imâni tîñi adhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni. || 1 || katamâni tîñi dhammikâni amûl'havinayassa dâ-nâni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmanakam ajjhâciñnam hoti bhâsitaparikantam. tam enam codeti samgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evam vadeti : na kho aham âvuso sarâmi evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa samgho amûl'havinayam deti : dhammikam amûl'havinayassa dânam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dânaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: aham pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayham pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkam p' etaṃ kappatîti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dânaṃ. imâni tñi dhammikâni amûlḥavinayassa dânanîti. || 2 || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjanīyam pi nissayam pi pabbâjanīyam pi paṭisârāṇīyam pi ukkhepanīyam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti kḥiyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjanīyam pi . . . ukkhepanīyam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavâ. vīgarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiññâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbam tajjanīyam vâ . . . ukkhepanīyam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 7 ||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathañ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārâjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārâjikaṃ ajjhâpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyam pâṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyam pâṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhâsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, pārâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti, tam saṃgho pārâjikenā kâreti : adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesam — la — thullaccayam pâcittiyam pâṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti : adhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 1 || kathañ ca bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu pārâjikam ajjhâpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārâjikam âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso pārâjikam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam saṃgho pārâjikenā kâreti : dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesam thullaccayam . . . dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso dubbhâsitam ajjhâpanno 'ti. tam saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti : dhammikam paṭiññâtakaraṇam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikam hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇam. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍa-najâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti na sakkonti tam adhikaraṇam vûpasametum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇam yebhuyyasikâya vûpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakam sammannati. yassâ-yasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramatta-kañ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathāditṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. ||1|| katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasāritaṃ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathāditṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikā-kammaṃ karotu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: paṭhamam Uvāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Uvāḷo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Uvāḷo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. katam saṃghena Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2||11||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikā-kammassa karaṇāni : asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyyasikākammassa karaṇāni. ||1|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti ; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ adhammakammañ ca hoti avinayakammañ ca duvūpasantañ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti ; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ dhammakammañ ca hoti vinayakammañ ca suvūpasantañ ca. ||2|| tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. ||3|| tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||4||

atha kho saṅgho Uvāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ akāsi. ||5||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇa-kam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam imāhi āpattihi añña-maññaṃ kāreyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhaṇḍana-jātānam . . . ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsitarikantam. tatra ce bhikkhūnam evam hoti : amhākam kho . . . samvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇam tiṇavattthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākam bhaṇḍana-jātānam . . . ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsitarikantam. sace mayam . . . samvatteya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇam tiṇavattthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisamyuttan ti. ekatopakkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākam bhaṇḍana-jātānam . . . samvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānam pattakallam aham yā c' eva āyasmantānam āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānañ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisamyuttan ti. athāparesam ekatopakkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākam bhaṇḍana-jātānam . . . ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisamyuttan ti. || 2 || ekatopakkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākam bhaṇḍana-jātānam . . . samvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam aham yā c' eva imesam āyasmantānam āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesañ c' eva āyasmantānam atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyam ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisamyuttam. esañti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākam bhaṇḍana-jātānam . . . samvatteyya. aham yā c' eva imesam āyasmantānam . . . tiṇavattthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisamyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākam imāsam āpattīnam saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisamyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākam imā āpattiyo saṃghamajjhe tiṇavattthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭha-

petvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-
paresaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūna
paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evaṃ
ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhitā honti
ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttam ṭhapetvā
diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tатtha hontīti. || 4 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhīṃ vivadati
bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhīṃ vi-
vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira
bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā
dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattārī-
māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anu-
vādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikara-
ṇaṃ. tатtha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhi-
kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā
'ti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti
vā. yaṃ tатtha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ
vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tатtha katamaṃ anuvādādhi-
karaṇaṃ. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti
sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavi-
pattiyā vā. yo tатtha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanaṃ anu-
bhaṇanaṃ anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ
idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tатtha katamaṃ āpattā-
dhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ
satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇiyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhî so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatissso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârî hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârî so saṃghe vivâdaṃ janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujaanaahitâya bahujaanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânâya vâyameyyâtha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavâya paṭipajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhî hoti palâsî, issukî hoti maccharî, saṭho hoti mâyâvî, pâpiccho hoti micchâditṭhi, sanditṭhiparâmâsî hoti âdhânagâhî duppaṭinissaggi. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditṭhiparâmâsî hoti âdhânagâhî duppaṭinissaggi so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû luddhacittâ vivadanti dutṭhacittâ vivadanti mûlhaṇacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . adutṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû aluddhacittâ vivadanti adutṭhacittâ vivadanti amûlhaṇacittâ

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattīti vâ. imâni tīṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tīṇi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, tīṇi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (= § 3. *Instead of vivâda, vivâdamûlam etc., read anuvâda, anuvâdamûlam, etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tīṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûlḥacittâ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjīvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tīṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâni tīṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idha bhikkhû bhikkhum aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûlḥacittâ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjīvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tīṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbanno hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khaṇṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayam kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayam vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlam. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlam. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekam mûlam samgho. || 7 ||

vivádâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû akusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû abyâkacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanaṃ anullapanâ anubhaṇaṃ anusampavaṅkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ abyâkacittâ anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikkamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâ-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṅgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ saṅgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . ||11||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattiti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttana vivadati putto pi mātara vivadati pitāpi puttana vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātara vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhagini pi bhātara vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. ||12||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti silavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. ||13||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇiyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvīnayaṇa ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvīnayaṇā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvīnayaṇa. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvīnayaṇasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkotanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmim̃ âvâse vûpasametum̃ tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum̃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum̃ tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuddhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuddhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum̃ dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum̃ dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameśsâma dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ vûpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma, no ce tumhe âyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ ârocessatha yathâ ca . . . bhavissati, na mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissâma 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave âgantukehi bhikkhûhi âvâsikâ bhikkhû evam assu vacanîyâ : yathâjâtaṃ yathâsamuppannaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ ârocessâma. sace âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena vâ antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena tathâ suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, no ce âyasmantâ sakkonti ettakena . . . tathâ na suvûpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âyasmantânaṃ niyyâdessâma, mayam eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sâmino bhavissâmâ 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ niyyâdetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyam. || 18 ||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati, anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sammannâgato bhikkhu ubbâhikâya sammannitabbo : silavâ hoti, pâtimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, âcârasampanno anummattesu vajjesu bhayadassâvî samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyâṇâ majjhe kalyâṇâ pariyosânakalyâṇâ sâtthâ savyañjanâ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathârûp' assa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ ditthiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, ubhayâni kho pan' assa pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asamhīro, paṭibalo
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhe-
 tum passitum pasādetum, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamana-
 kusalo hoti, adhikaraṇam jānāti adhikaraṇasamudayam jānāti
 adhikaraṇanirodham jānāti adhikaraṇanirodhagāminipaṭi-
 paḍam jānāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' āngehi
 samannāgataṃ bhikkhum ubbāhikāya sammannitum. || 19 ||
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu
 yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho
 ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhākaṃ imasmim
 adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti
 na c' ekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. yadi saṃghassa
 pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ ca bhi-
 kkhū sammaneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpa-
 sametum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ambhā-
 kaṃ . . . viññāyati. saṃgho itthannāmañ ca itthannāmañ
 ca bhikkhum sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇam
 vūpasametum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca
 itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ
 adhikaraṇam vūpasametum so tuṇ' assa, yassa na kka-
 mati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo ca
 itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇam
 vūpasametum. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 20 || te ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam ubbāhikāya
 vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpa-
 santam. kena vūpasantam. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca
 tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vīna-
 yasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭa-
 nakam pācittiyam. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi
 tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttam āgataṃ hoti no suttavi-
bhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya attham
 paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpe-
 tabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttam āgataṃ no suttavi-
bhaṅgo, so attham asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya attham
 paṭibāhati. yad' āyasmantānam pattakallaṃ itthannāmaṃ

bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma' ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraḷo ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū' ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salāka-gāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmiti. tena salāka-gāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā apaṭikkosānā, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraḷo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyam ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādhu bhante therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te therā yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko therō viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce therō imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ therānaṃ etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sādhu bhante therō imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so therō yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ . . . tiṇṇaṃ therānaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ therānaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujānāmi bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākagāhe gūḷhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivaṭakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassēhīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katīhi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama amūḷhavinayaṃ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ekasāsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yâcati. yadi saṅghassa . . . (see ch. 4. 11) . . . dhârayâ-
mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ.
kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca.
kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatâ
dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammu-
khatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo
ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ
honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha
sativinayasmim. yâ sativinayassa kammassa kiriyâ kara-
naṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṅgâsanâ apaṭikkô-
sanâ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâ-
cittiyam. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe
anâgama sativinayañ ca tassapâpiyyasikañ ca dvîhi sama-
thehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlḥavinayena câ
'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyam. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhi-
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena
cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâcinnam hoti
bhâsitaparikantaṃ. tam bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipari-
yâsakatena ajjhâcinnena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ
evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: aham kho
âvuso ummattako ahoṣim cittavipariyâsakato, tena me
ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahum assâmaṇakaṃ
ajjhâcinnam bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâham tam sarâmi, mûlḥena
me etaṃ katan ti. evam pi nam vuccamânâ codent' eva
sarat' âyasmâ evarûpim âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuno amûlḥassa amûlḥavinayo dâtabbo. evañ
ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
saṅgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ
— la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ummattako . . .
(=ch. 5, 2. *Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannâmo,*
itthannâmassa; instead of bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhum, read
tam bhikkhû.) . . . dhârayâ-mîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâ-
vinayena ca amûlḥavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâ-
vinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vina-
yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlḥa-

vinayasmim. yā amûlḥavinayassa kammaṣṣa kiriya . . . apaṭikkosana, idaṃ tattha amûlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkōṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||28|| siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma sativinayañ ca amûlḥavinayañ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ saṃghamaṃjhe garukāya āpattiyā codeti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kim panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nāma tvam āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvam evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi. iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, davā me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākamam kātamma. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātamma: vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= ch. 11, 2. *Instead of Upavāḷa read itthannāma; instead of āpattiyā read garukāya āpattiyā*) . . . dhārayāmi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvina-
yena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukhā-
vinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vi-
nayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha
tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṣa kiriyā
karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā apaṭi-
kkosānā, ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇo ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācitti-
yaṃ. || 29 ||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammati. āpattādhi-
karaṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca pa-
ṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavattāhāraṇena ca. siyā āpattādhi-
karaṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ tiṇavattāhāraṇaṃ dvīhi
samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakara-
ṇena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya.
idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tena bhi-
kkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ pagga-
hetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ
āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passaṣīti. āma
passāmi. āyatim saṃvareyyāsi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhā-
vinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammu-
khāvinayasmiṃ. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā
puggalasammukhatā — la —. kā ca tattha puggalasammu-
khatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhībhūtā
honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiṃ ca tattha pa-
ṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ. yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṣa kiriyā
karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā apaṭikko-
sanā, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmiṃ. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. || 30 || evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusa-
laṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule
bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā
vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā
añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante itthan-
nāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ : suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmiti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca . . . (=§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyam. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha ico etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . evam assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmiti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyam. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyam. ||32|| siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattâarakena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyam. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jâtânaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattâarakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmîṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ bhikkhû kammappattâ te âgatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṭo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. kā ca tattha pugga-
lasammukhatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammuk-
khībhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca
tattha tiṇavattthāraḥasmim. yā tiṇavattthāraḥassa kammaṣṣa
kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsaṇā
apaṭikkosaṇā, idaṃ tattha tiṇavattthāraḥasmim. evaṃ vū-
pasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭanaḥamaṃ paḥcittiyaṃ.
chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanaḥamaṃ paḥcittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katthi samathehi sammati. kiccādhik-
araṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhāvinayena 'ti.
|| 34 || 14 ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti ūrum pi bāham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma samaṇā Sa-kyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmapoddavā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū . . . piṭṭhim pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathañ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghamsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghamsetabbo. yo ugghamseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of rukkhe read thambhe*) . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuḍḍe kāyaṃ ugghamsenti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aṭṭhāne nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāma-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâṃ ujjhâ-
yantânâṃ khiyantânâṃ vipâcentânâṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave
— la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ
katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave aṭṭhâne
nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabba-
hatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-
hatthakena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukka-
ṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû
kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuru-
vindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpentî . . . na bhikkhave
vigayha parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave malla-
kena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchu-
rogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinâ mallakâ na phâsu hoti. bhagavato
etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa
akata mallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu jarâdubbalo nahâyamâno na sakkoti attano kâyaṃ
ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-
nâmi bhikkhave ukkâsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhaga-
vato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave puthu-
pâṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikam
dhârenti, pâmaṅgam dhârenti, kaṅṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭi-
suttakam dh., ovattikam dh., kâyuram dh., hatthâbharanam
dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikâ dhâretabbâ, na
pâmaṅgo dh., na kaṅṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisutta-
kam dh., na ovattikam dh., na kâyuram dh., na hatthâ-
bharanam dh., na aṅgulimuddikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâ-
reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikaṃ vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam olokenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu: îdiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukhaṃ âlimpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarâgam karonti, mukharâgam karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgam karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ âlimpitaṃ, na mukhaṃ ummadditaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetaṃ, na manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchetaṃ, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukhaṃ âlimpitaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya agamaṃsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditāṃ vā dassanāya gantabbāṃ. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-kena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayāṃ gāyāma evam ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṅ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavā. — la — dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa: attanāpi tasmīṃ sare sārjati, pare pi tasmīṃ sare sārjanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatiṃ āpajati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sarabhaṅṅe kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaṅṅānaṃ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhiralomiṃ unṇiṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhiralomiṃ unṇiṃ dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalitā honti raññā ca Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisāreṇa anuñātāṃ hoti yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambāṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇāṃ ṇeva ambāṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. rañño ca

Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi : gacchatha bhāṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambaṃ āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum : devassa bhāṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambaṃ, taruṇaṃ yeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum. suparibhuttaṃ bhāṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. te na pariyāpuṇimsu pesikaṃ kātum, bhattaḃge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakhaparicitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamam. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālaṃkato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṇa phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṇa phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālaṃ kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhāgotamaṃ

ahirâjakulam. na ha nûna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinâ dattho kâlam kareyya. anujânâmi bhikkhave imâni cattâri ahirâjakulâni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyâ attarakkhâya attaparittam kâtuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettam, mettam Kaṇhâgotamakehi ca,
apâdakehi me mettam, mettam dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me. |
mâ maṃ apâdako hiṃsi, mâ maṃ hiṃsi dvipâdako,
mâ maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mâ maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado. |
sabbe sattâ sabbe paṇâ sabbe bhûtâ ca kevalâ
sabbe bhadràni passantu, mâ kiñci pâpam âgamâ. |

appamâṇo buddho appamâṇo dhammo appamâṇo saṃgho,
pamâṇavantâni sirimsapâni ahivicchikâ satapadî unṇanâ-
bhisarabû mûsikâ. katâ me rakkhâ katâ me parittâ, paṭi-
kkamantu bhûtâni, so 'ham namo bhagavato namo sattannam
sammâsambuddhânan ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave lohitam
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyâ
pîlito attano aṅgajâtam chindi. bhagavato etam attham
ârocesuṃ. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi
aññam chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajâtam che-
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahakassa setthissa mah-
agghassa candanasârassa candanagaṇṭhî uppannâ hoti. atha
kho Râjagahakassa setthissa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nûnâham imâya
candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattam likhâpeyyam lekhañ ca me paribho-
gam bhavissati pattañ ca dânam dassâmiti. atha kho Râja-
gahako setthi tâya candanagaṇṭhiyâ pattam likhâpetvâ
sikkâya pakkhipivâ / velagge âlaggetvâ / veluparamparâya
bandhitvâ evam âha: yo samaṇo vâ brâhmaṇo vâ arahâ c'
eva iddhimâ ca dinnam yeva pattam oharatû 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako setthi ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Rājagahakam setthim etad avoca : aham hi gahapati arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante āyasmā arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belatthiputto, nigaṇṭho Nātaputto yena Rājagahako setthi ten' upasāmkami . . . oharatū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca : āyasmā kho Mahāmoggallāno arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Moggallāna etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. āyasmā kho Piṇḍolabhāradvājo arahā c' eva iddhimā ca, gacchāvuso Bhāradvāja etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo vehāsam abhuggantvā tam pattam gahetvā tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyāsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako setthi saputtadāro sake nivesane t̥hito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhāradvājo amhākam nivesane patit̥thātū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Rājagahakassa setthissa nivesane patit̥thāsi. atha kho Rājagahako setthi āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattam gahetvā mahagghassa khādaniyassa pūretvā āyasmato Piṇḍolabhāradvājassa pādāsi. atha kho āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tam pattam gahetvā ārāmam agamāsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussā : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa setthissa patto ohārito 'ti, te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājam pit̥thito-pit̥thito anubandhiṃsu. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddam mahāsaddam, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kim nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabhāradvājena Rājagahakassa setthissa patto ohārito, assosum kho bhante manussā ayyena kira . . . ohārito 'ti, te ca bhante manussā . . . anubaddhā, so eso bhante bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vîgarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyam Bhâradvâja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiyam. katham hi nâma tvam Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtugâmo/chavassa mâsakârûpassa kâraṇâ /kopînam dasseti/evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhâradvâja appasannânam . . . vîgarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave gihînam uttarimanussa- dhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dârupattam, sakalikam-sakalikam katvâ bhikkhûnam añjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veḷuriyamayo p. dh., na phalīkamayo p. dh., na kamsamayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikâpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamûlam ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayam sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valim

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātamaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭitvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattādhārakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakan ti. colakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 pattamāḷakan ti. pattamāḷakā paripatitvā patto bhijjati.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsīyati.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam
 bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhū bhittikhīle pi nāgadantake pi pattam laggenti,
 paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham āro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū
 mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottha-
ritvā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham āro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo
 nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhū piṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā
ottharivā pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham āro-
 cesum. na bhikkhave piṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo
 nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosā
vuṭṭhahanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo.
 yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vātamaṇḍalikāya
chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato
 etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti.
kavāto āvattitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāme-
 tabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya
 caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathā-
 pi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhi-
 kkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū

ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapamsukūliko hoti, so chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāreti. aññatarā itthi passitvā bhītā vissaram akāsi: abbhūṃ me, piśāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasīsassa pattaṃ dhāressanti seyyathāpi piśācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave sabbapamsukūlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakāni pi atṭhikāni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nīharanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakāni vā atṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam vā pattena nīharitabbam. yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipāṭetvā cīvaraṃ sibbenti. cīvaraṃ vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvaca satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ dantamayam visāṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattena pi veḷupesikāya pi cīvaraṃ sibbenti, cīvaraṃ dussibbitam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ paṭiggahâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayam — la — sañkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittakan ti. âvesanavittake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikan ti. amsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave amsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cīvaram sibbentâ sītena pi unhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinasâlam kaṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭhinasâlâ nīcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâtun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itthakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭhinasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtum, setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cīvaram sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭhinam ujjhivâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave goghaṃsikâya kaṭhinam samharitun ti. kaṭhinam viveṭhiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭhinam bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhīle vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7||11||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlī tena cārikam pakkâmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhū sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikaṃ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāyabandhane bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikaṃ ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāraṃ ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : mā āvuso evarūpam akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyam pivissāmīti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito kālam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipāṭapetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaranīyam. kathañ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave addhānamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunaṃ parissāvanaṃ yāciyamānena na dātabbaṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissāvanakena addhānamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissāvanaṃ vā dhammakarako vā, saṃghāṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhātabbo iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karonti, parissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissāvānaṃ ti. daṇḍaparissāvanaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ottharakaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbāḷhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikaṃ ti. || 3 || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyaṃ paṇitānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti, bhikkhū paṇitāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādā. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Vesālīṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. addasā kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādā, sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ ca anujānātu, evaṃ bhikkhū appābādā bhavissantīti. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṃ ca jantāgharaṃ cā'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame cañkame cañkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samam kātun ti. cañkamo nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cañkame cañkamantā paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cañkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse cañkamantā sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cañkamanasālan ti. cañkamanasālaya tiṇacunnaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantāgharam nīcavatthukam hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantāgharassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapisīsakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. jantāgharassa kuḍḍapādo jirāti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikam kātun ti. jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggittānaṃ karonti, upacāro na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggittānaṃ kātun, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantāghare aggi mukham ḍahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikam tementi. anujānāmi bhikkhave mattikādoṇikan ti. mattikā duggandhā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vāsetun ti. jantāghare aggi kāyam ḍahati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakam atiharitun ti. pātiyāpi pattena pi udakam atiharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaṭṭhānaṃ udakasarāvakan ti. jantāgharam tiṇacchadanam na sedeti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātun ti. jantāgharam cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāram silāsanthāram dārusanthāran ti. cikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhovituṃ ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare

chamāya nisīdanti gattāni kaṇḍuvanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave jantāgharapīṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantāgharam aparikkhittam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukam . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . ālambanabāhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakam aggalavattim kapisīsakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tālacchiddam āviñchanacchiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātum setavannam kālavannam gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||4|| pariveṇam cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakiritun ti. na pariyaṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||5|| **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggam abhivādenti naggā naggam abhivādāpenti naggā naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggā naggassa parikammaṃ kārāpenti naggā naggassa denti naggā paṭiṅghanti naggā khādanti naggā bhuñjanti naggā sāyanti naggā pivanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave naggo abhivādetabbo na naggena abhivādetabbaṃ na naggo abhivādāpetabbo na naggena abhivādāpetabbaṃ na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ na naggena naggassa dātābbaṃ na naggena paṭiṅghetabbaṃ na naggena khādītābbaṃ na naggena bhuñjītābbaṃ na naggena sāyītābbaṃ na naggena pātābbaṃ. yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīvararajjun ti. deve vassante cīvaram ovassati. anujānāmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nīcavattukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. jantâgharasâlāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantâghare pi udake pi parikkammaṃ kātum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchādiyo jantâgharapaṭicchādim udakapaṭicchādim vatthapaṭicchādin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānan ti. udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. udapāno nīcavattuko hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vallikāya pi kāyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vāhanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakavāhanarajjun ti. hatthā dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakatakaṃ cakkavattakan ti. bhājanā bahum bhijjanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo vārake lohavārakaṃ dāruvārakaṃ cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhantā sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udapānasālan ti. udapānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cīvararajjun ti. udakapāno apāruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. udakabhājanam na saṃvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakataḥhan ti. ||2||16||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ-taṃ nahāyanti, ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave candanikan ti. candanikā pākātā hoti, bhikkhū hiriyanti nahāyitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre iṭṭhakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. candanikā cikkhallā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave santharitam tayo santhāre iṭṭhakāsanthāram silāsanthāram dārusanthāran ti. udakaṃ santitṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam gattāni sītikatāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanim colakena pi paccuddharitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upāsako saṃghassa atthāya pokkharāṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pokkharāṇiṃ ti. pokkharāṇiyā kūlaṃ lujjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayaṃ ti. ārohantā vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānaṃ ti. ārohantā paripatanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ purāṇaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakāyatikaṃ udakaniddhamaṇaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū catumāsam nisīdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumāsam nisīdanena vippavasiṭṭabbaṃ. yo vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayiṭṭabbaṃ. so sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā gandham pi mālam pi ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandham gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātuṃ, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. aṭṭha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetaṭṭhaṃ ti. na bhikkhave namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ na vikappetaṭṭhaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitaṭṭhaṃ. yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti

dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, so bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhāretum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave maḷorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhājane bhuñjitabbaṃ, na ekathālake pātabbaṃ, na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, na ekattharaṇā tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, na ekapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ, na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||19||

tena kho pana samayena Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo hoti. atha kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Vaḍḍha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana viheṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam āvuso Vaḍḍha iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam āvuso Vaḍḍha yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakam maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtana pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti. ||1|| evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Vaḍḍho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vaḍḍho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam paṭipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpam kattā yathāyam Vaddho āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā mam bhante bhagavā jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evam nibbēhenti, sace tayā katam katan ti vadehi, sace akatam akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'ham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam samghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bbedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, samghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena samgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho Licchavi āyasmantam Dabham Mallaputtam amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam samghena kareyya. esā nīatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vaddho . . . anuddhamseti. samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam samghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā asambhogam samghena karanam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. nikkujjito samghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo samghena. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vaddhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Vaddham Licchavim etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Vaddha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si samghenā 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi kira samghenā 'ti tath' eva mucchito patto. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittāmaccā nātisālohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alaṃ āvuso Vaddha mā soci mā paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasādessāma bhikkhusamghañ cā 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputtadāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavatto allakeso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yo 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiṅaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso Vaddha accayo accagamā yathā bālam yathā mūlham yathā akusalam yaṃ tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam āvuso Vaddha accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭiṅaṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso Vaddha ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatīti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena karotu. atṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhūnam alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnam avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, na samghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave Vaddhena Licchavinā samgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : samghena me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi samghena, so 'ham bhante sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi samgham pattukkujjanam yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa . . . yācati. saṃgho Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṃghena karanam so tuṇ'assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaḍḍhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. ||7|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtam māṇavam āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāram pucchati evam ca vadeti : adhvāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavantam etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde . . . adhvāsetu kira bhavam Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. ||1|| atha kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhvāsanam viditvā utthāyāsana yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasamkama,

upasamkamitvâ Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : avocumha
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamam :
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana
 samañena Gotamenâ 'ti. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro tassâ
 rattiyâ accayena pañitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam pañiyâdâ-
 petvâ Kokanadañ ca pāsadam odātehi dussehi santharāpetvâ
 yāva pacchimâ sopānakaliṅgarâ Sañjikāputtam māṇavam
 āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'
 upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kâlam ārocehi kâlo
 bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. evam bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto
 māṇavo Bodhissa râjakumārassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavā ten'
 upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato kâlam ārocesi kâlo
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pu-
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvâ pattacīvaram ādāya yena Bodhissa
 râjakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami. tena kho pana
 samayena Bodhi râjakumâro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasâ kho Bodhi râjakumâro
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccu-
 gantvâ bhagavantam abhivādetvâ purakkhatvâ yena Koka-
 nado pāsādo ten' upasamkami. atha kho bhagavâ pacchi-
 mam sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi
 râjakumâro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante
 bhagavâ dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyâ 'ti. evam vutte bhagavâ tuṇhī
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi râjakumâro
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāyâ 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavâ āyasmantam Ānandam apalokesi. atha kho
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhim râjakumâram etad avoca : samha-
 rantu râjakumāra dussāni, na bhagavâ celapattikam akka-
 missati, pacchiram janatam tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||
 atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro dussāni samharāpetvâ upari
 Kokanade āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavâ Kokanadam
 pāsadam abhirūhitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhi-
 kkkhusamghena. atha kho Bodhi râjakumâro buddhapamu-
 kham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavāretvâ bhagavantam bhuttāvim
 onītapattapañim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam
 kho Bodhim râjakumâram bhagavâ dhammiyâ kathāya

sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ kathamaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave celapattikā akkamitabbā. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi apagatagabbhā bhikkhū nimantetvā dussamaṃ paññāpetvā etad avoca : akkamatha bhante dussana ti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na akkamanti. akkamatha bhante dussamaṃ maṅgalatthāyā 'ti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na akkamimsu. atha kho sā itthi ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā maṅgalatthāyā yāciyamānā celapattikaṃ na akkamissantīti. assosumaṃ kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. gihī bhikkhave maṅgalikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ maṅgalatthāyā yāciyamānena celapattikaṃ akkamituna ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakaṃ akkamitumaṃ kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam atthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhotapādakaṃ akkamituna ti. ||4|| 21 ||

dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Bhaggesu yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudamaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyamaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā ghaṭakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā ghaṭakaṃ ca katakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca yamaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā ghaṭakaṃ ca sammajjaniṃ ca, na bhagavā katakaṃ paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavā Visākhamaṃ Migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇamaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha

kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave ghaṭakaṇ ca sammajjaniṇ ca. na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdaghamسانيyo sakkharam kaṭhalam samuddaphenakan ti. ||1|| atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ vidhûpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigraṇhâtu me bhante bhagavâ vidhûpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca yaṃ mam' assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ vidhûpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesesi . . . sampaḥsesesi — la — padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhûpanaṇ ca tâlavaṇṭaṇ ca 'ti. ||2|| 22 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavîjanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasavîjanin ti. camaravîjanî uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave camaravîjanî dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso vijaniyo vâkamayam usîramayam morapiñchamayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattam paggahetvâ âhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako sambahulehi âjîvakasâvakehi saddhim uyyânam agamâsi. addasâsum kho te âjîvakasâvakâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû dûrato 'va chattapaggahite âgacchante, disvâna tam upâsakam etad avocum : ete kho ayyo tumhâkam bhaddantâ chatta-paggahitâ âgacchanti seyyathâpi gaṇakamahâmatâ 'ti. nâyyo ete bhikkhû paribbâjakâ 'ti. bhikkhû na bhikkhû 'ti abbhutam akamsu. atha kho so upâsako upagate sañjânitvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma bhaddantâ

chattapaggahitā āhiṇḍissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavā. — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave chatthaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā chattena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassā 'ti ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretun ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam utṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggetvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatīti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so 'ham bhante saṃgham daṇḍasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītabbā, tatiyam pi yācītabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena

saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthanāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutim yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dadeyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yācati. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyā dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (=§ . *Instead of* vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* : na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. || 3 || 24 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhikkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammasatena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamānam patati taṃ sāmam gahevā paribhuñjitum, pariccattam taṃ bhikkhave dāyakehīti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dīghehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati. aññatarā itthi passivā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : ehi bhante methunam dhammam paṭisevā 'ti. alam bhagini n' etam kappatīti. sace kho tvam bhante na paṭisevissasi idān' āham attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppam karissāmi ayam maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotīti. pajānāsi tvam bhaginīti. atha kho sā itthi attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppam akāsi ayam maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotīti. manussā upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum aggahesum. addasāsūm kho te manussā tassā itthiyā nakhe chavim pi lohitaṃ pi, disvāna imissā yeva itthiyā idaṃ kammaṃ akārako bhikkhū 'ti taṃ bhikkhum muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvam āvuso dīghe nakhe dhāresīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathañ hi nāma bhikkhu dīghe nakhe dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave dīghā nakhā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhena pi nakham chindanti mukhena pi nakham chindanti kuḍḍe pi ni-ghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nakhachedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakham chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave maṃsappamāṇena nakham chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vīsati-mattam kārāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave vīsati-mattam kārāpetabbam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave malamattam apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam kesā dīghā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhū aññamaññam kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavā

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbam̐ khurabhaṇḍan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpentī massuṃ vaḍḍhāpentī golomikaṃ kārāpentī caturassakaṃ kārāpentī parimukhaṃ kārāpentī adḍharukaṃ kārāpentī dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam̐, na massuṃ vaḍḍhāpetabbam̐, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na adḍharukaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpetabbam̐. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjam̐ na santitṭhati. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpetun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dighāni nāsikālomāni dhārentī. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave digham̐ nāsikālomam̐ dhāretabbam̐. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusitthakena pi nāsikālomam̐ gāhāpentī, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitam̐ gāhāpentī. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitam̐ gāhāpetabbam̐. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacā kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||6|| 27 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kamsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ kamsabhaṇḍaṃ sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathāpi kamsapattharikaṃ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍaṃ kamsabandhaṃ sannicayo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanim pi añjanisalākam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalākam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattam ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisidanti, saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisiditabbaṃ. yo nisideyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā āyogena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyogaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathaṃ nu kho āyogo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salākam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2|| 28 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, tassa rathiyāya antaravāsako pabhassittha. manussā ukkuṭṭhim akaṃsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ
 etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-
 cesuṃ. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisi-
 tabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave kâyabandhanan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti
 kalâbukam deddubhakam murajam maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ
 ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâ-
 retabbâni kalâbukam deddubhakam murajam maddaviṇaṃ.
 yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve
 kâyabandhanâni pattikam sâkarantakan ti. kâyabandha-
 nassa dasâ jiranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajam madda-
 viṇaṃ ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jirati. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave sobhanaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto
 jirati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana
 samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe
 dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâ-
 yanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo
 dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthima-
 yaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. || 2 || tena
 kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṅghâṭiyo
 pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvise, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṅghâ-
 ṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ
 gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhaga-
 vato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhi-
 kam pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpi-
 yamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ
 gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayam
 naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalama-
 yaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cîvare
 appenti, cîvaram jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pâsakaphalakan ti.

gañhikaphalakam pi pāsakaphalakam pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gañhikaphalakam ante appetum pāsakaphalakam sattaṅgulaṃ vā aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetun ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivattham nivāseti hatthisonḍakam macchavālakam catukannakam tālavantakam satavallikam. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihinivattham nivāsetabbam hatthisonḍakam . . . satavallikam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihipāruṭam pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave gihipāruṭam pārupitabbam. yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāseti. manussā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbam. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 29 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbam. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sīsabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. || 30 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakattham na khādanti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakatthassa akhādane : acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyanandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakatthassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakatthassa khādane : cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyanandhati, bhattaṃ assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. anujānāmi bhikkhave dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, te' eva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dīghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḃbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ. na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo. yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditaḃbaṃ. yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimam dantakaṭṭhan ti. ||2||31||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi davadāhaka' ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dāyo ālimpetabbo. yo ālimpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā tiṇagahaṇā honti, davadāhe ḍayhamāne vihārā ḍayhanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave davadāhe ḍayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātum parittaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ abhirūhanti rukkhaṃ saṃkamanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi makkaṭā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirūhitabbo. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattimaṃ gacchantassa antarā magge hatthi pari-yuṭṭhāti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamūlaṃ upadhāviva kukkucāyanto rukkhaṃ na abhirūhati, so hatthi aññena agamāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattimaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati karaṇīye poriyaṃ rukkhaṃ abhirūhitum, āpadāsu yāvadatthan ti. ||2||32||

tena kho pana samayena Yameḷutekulā nāma bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākka-
raṇā. te yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā
bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi
bhante bhikkhū nānānamā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā
pabbajitā, te sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanaṃ dūsenti.
handa mayaṃ bhante buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā
'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe
moghapurisā evaṃ vakkhatha : handa mayaṃ bhante buddha-
vacanaṃ chandaso āropemā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appa-
sannānaṃ vā . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhi-
kkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanaṃ chandaso
āropetabbam. yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
bhikkhave sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpu-
ṇitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhi-
kkhū lokāyatam pariyāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
kāmahogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ
ujjhāyantānaṃ khyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. api nu kho
bhikkhave lokāyate sāradasāvī imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ
bhante. imasmim vā pana dhammavinaye sāradasāvī lokā-
yatam pariyāpuṇeyyā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave
lokāyatam pariyāpuṇitabbam. yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
bhikkhū lokāyatam vācenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
kāmahogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. na
bhikkhave lokāyatam vācetabbam. yo vāceyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā
bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam pariyāpuṇanti. manussā ujjhā-
yanti . . . kāmahogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham āro-
cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā pariyāpuṇitabbā. yo
pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
ayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjam vācenti.
manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmahogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ
attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchānavijjā vāce-
tabbā. yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ akamsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâhosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jîveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnaṃ khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînaṃ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânena ciraṃ jîvâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunaṃ khâyitaṃ hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantaṃ nisidi. addasâ kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kiṃ nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunaṃ khâyitaṃ, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantaṃ nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave taṃ khâditabbam yaṃ khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave lasunaṃ khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbâdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmogallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasaṃkâmi, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbâdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunaṃ khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ passâvaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ passâvaṃ

kátun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnâ passavaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâduka pâkaṭâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti passavaṃ kâtuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taḥaṃ-taḥaṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtuṃ ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kûpan ti. vaccakûpassa kûlam lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. vaccakûpo nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtuṃ ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne iṭṭhakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânan ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharivâ majjhe chiddaṃ katvâ vaccaṃ kâtuṃ ti. dukkham nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhâ passavaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadoṇikan ti. avalekhanakatṭhaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakatṭhan ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharan ti. vaccakûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokâse vaccaṃ karontâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyâ kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭim kapisîsakaṃ sîcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyâ tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapatṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvâ

vutthahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭi apari-kkhittā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpākāram dārupākāran ti. || 3 ||
 koṭṭhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavā-ṭam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunṇam paripa-tati. anujānāmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kā-tum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. pariveṇam cikkhallam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ pakiritun ti. na pariya-puṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipitun ti. udakam santiṭṭhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. ācamanakumbhī na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanakumbhin ti. ācamanasarāvako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanasarāvakan ti. dukkham nisinnā ācamenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ācamanapādukan ti. ācamanapāduka pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācemetum. anujānāmi bhi-kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pākāre itthakāpākāram silāpā-kāram dārupākāran ti. ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇa-cunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarū-
 paṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvaccham . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2)
 . . . vividham pi anācāram ācaranti. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anācāram ācar-
 ritabbaṃ. yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmante Uruvelakassape
 pabbajite samghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dārubhaṇḍam
 mattikābhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam
 etad ahoṣi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍam anuññātam
 kiṃ ananuññātam, kiṃ dārubhaṇḍam anuññātam kiṃ ana-
 nuññātam, kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍam anuññātam kiṃ ananuññā-
 tan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bha-
 gavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham
 katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā
 paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā āsandim

pallañkam dārupattam dārupādukam sabbam dārubhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvā katakañ ca kumbhakārikañ cā sabbam mattikābhaṇḍan ti. ||37||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

tassa uddānam :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭāne, gandha-suttiyā, vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarā ca, puthupānikā, |
vallikāpi ca, pāmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttam na dhāraye, kaṭi, ovaṭṭi, kāyuram, hatthābharāṇa-muddikā, |
dīghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, sitthā, udakatelake, ādās'-udapatta-vaṇā, ālepo, madda-cuṇṇanā, |
lañcanti, aṅgarāgañ ca, mukharāgam, tadubhayam, cakkhurogam, giraggañ ca, āyatam, sara-bāhiram, |
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindi ca, candanam,
- 5 uccāvaca, pattamūlā, suvaṇṇo, bahalā, vali, |
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, miḍḍhiyā, paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mālam, kaṇḍolikāya ca, |
thavikā, aṃsabaddhañ ca, katā bandhanasuttakā, khīlam, mañce ca, piṭṭhe ca, aṅka-cchatte, paṇāmitā, |
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasīsam, calakāni, paṭiggaho, vippāri-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nālikā, |
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikañ ca, madhusittha-sipāṭikam, vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamā, jira-patoti ca, |
kaḷimbham, moghasuttañ ca, adhot' allam, upāhanā,
- 10 aṅgule, paṭiggahañ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakā, |
ajjhokāse, nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi, vihaññare, paripatam, tiṇacūṇam, ullittāvalittakam |
setam kālākavaṇṇaṅ ca parikammañ ca gerukam mālākammam latākammam makaradantakam paṭikā |
cīvaravaṃsarajjuṅ ca anuññāsi vināyako.
ujjhivā pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |
viniveṭhiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenādāya gacchare, thavikā, bandhasuttañ ca, bandhitvā ca, upāhanā, |
udakāppiyam magge, parissāvana-colakam,
- 15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhū, Vesālim agamā muni, |
daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññāsi parissāvanam.
makasehi, paṇitena bahvābādhā ca Jīvako, |

- caṅkamana-jantâgharam, visame; nīcavatthukâ,
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopān'-âlamba-vedikam,|
 ajjhokāse, tiṇacuṇṇam, ullittāvalittakam
 setakam kâlavanṇañ ca parīkammañ ca gerukam |
 mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makarantakapaṭīkam
 vaṃsam cīvararajjuñ ca, uccā ca vatthukam kare,|
 cayo, sopāna-bāhañ ca, kavāṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapāsakam, vaṭṭiñ ca, kapisīsakam,|
 sūci-ghaṭi-tālachiddam, āviñchanañ ca, rajjukam,
 maṇḍalam, dhūmanettañ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikâ,|
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakâtara-sarāvakam,
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare,|
 piṭṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammaṃ, marumbâ-silâ-niddhamanâ,
 naggâ, chamâya, vassante, paṭicchâditayo tahip,|
 udapānam, luḷja-tiṇi ca, valliya, kāyabandhane,
 tulam kaṭakam cakkam, bahû bhijjanti bhājanâ,|
 loha-dâruka-cammakhaṇḍam, sâlâ, tiṇa-apidhâni,
 25 doṇi-candani-pākāram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|
 sītīkatam, pokkharani, purāṇañ ca, nillekhakam,
 catumāsam, sayanti ca, namatakañ ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|
 āsittakâ, maḷorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvaṭṭayyum,
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|
 sakkhara-kaṭhalañ c' eva pheṇakam pādaghamsani,
 vidhūpanam tâlavanṭam, makasañ cāpi, cāmarî,|
 chattam, vinâ va, ārāme, tayo, sikkāya, sammuti,
 româ-sitthâ, nakhâ dīghâ, chindant', aṅgulikâ dukkhâ,|
 salohitam, pamāṇañ ca, vīsati, dīghakesatâ,
 30 khuram silam sipāṭīkam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|
 massum kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam
 parimukham aḍḍhadukañ ca dāṭhi-sambādha-samhare,|
 ābādha, kattari, vaṇo, dīgham, sakkharikāya ca,
 palitam, thakitam, uccā lohabhaṇḍañ ca, nisaha,|
 pallatthikañ ca, āyogo, paṭam salâka-bandhanam,
 kalâbukam ḍeḍḍabhakam murajam maddaviṇakam,|
 tâlavanṭam satavali, ghipârutapârupam,
 samvelli, ubhatokājam, dantakaṭṭham, ākoṭane,|
 kaṇṭhe vilaggam, dāyañ ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-hatthinâ,
 35 Yameḷe lokāyatakam pariyāpuṇimsu, vācesum,|

- tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, maṅgalaṃ, khâdi ca,
 vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,|
 hiriyanti, pâru-duggandho, tahaṃ-tahaṃ karonti ca,
 duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|
 sopân'-âlambanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,
 bahiddhâ, doṇi-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,|
 vaccakuṭṭim, kavâṭaṇ ca piṭṭhasaṃghâṭam eva ca
 udukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiñ ca kapisîsakam |
 sôci-ghaṭi-tâlacchiddam âviñchanachiddam eva ca
 40 rajju, ullittâvalittam setavaṇṇaṇ ca kâlakam |
 mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaram pañcapaṭikam
 cîvaravaṃsa-rajjuñ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkâram,|
 koṭṭhake câpi, tath' eva, marumbañ ca, padâsilâ,
 santitṭhati niddhamanam, kumbhiñ capi, sarâvakam,|
 dukkham, hiri, apidhânam, anâcârañ ca âcarum.
 lohabhaṇḍam anuññâsi ṭhapayivâ paharaṇim. |
 ṭhapayivâsandipallaṅkam dârupattañ ca pâdukam
 sabbam dârumayaṃ bhaṇḍam anuññâsi mahâmuni. |
 katakam kumbhakârañ ca ṭhapayivâ tathâgato
 45 sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâsi anukampako. |
 yassa vatthussa niddeo purimena yadi samam
 tam pi saṃkhittam uddâne nayato tam vijâniyâ. |
 evam dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
 saddhammatṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânañ c' anuggaho. |
 susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
 padîpakaraṇo dhiro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṇaṃ apaññattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhū taṃ-taṃ viharanti araṇṇe rukkhamūle pabbate kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palālapuñje, te kālāssa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti araṇṇā rukkhamūlā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhū iriyāpathasampannā. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi kālāssa' eva uyyānaṃ agamaṃsi. addasā kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhū kālāssa' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante araṇṇā . . . iriyāpathasampanne, disvān' assa cittaṃ pasīdi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: sac' āhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyya vaseyyātha me vihāresū 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā anuññatā 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvā mama ārocceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ gahapatīti kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: Rājagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihāre kārāpetukāmo, katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca lenāni vihāraṃ adḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhū yena Rājagahako setṭhi ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Rājagahakam setṭhim etad avocum: anuññātā kho gahapati bhagavatā vihārā, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi ekāhen' eva satṭhim vihāre patitṭhāpesi. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi te satṭhim vihāre pariyoṣāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhibhāvena. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi. ||3|| atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, nitṭhitam bhantan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa setṭhissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Rājagahako setṭhi buddhapa-mukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sabatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onṭapattapaṇim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavantam etad avoca: ete me bhante satṭhi vihārā puññatthikena saggatthikena kārāpitā, kathāham bhante tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam gaha-pati te satṭhim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitṭhāpehīti. evam bhante 'ti kho Rājagahako setṭhi bhagavato paṭissutvā te satṭhim vihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa samghassa patitṭhāpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakam setṭhim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

sītam uṇham paṭihanti tato vālamigāni ca
sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo,
tato vātātapo ghorō sañjāto paṭihaññati:
lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhāyituñ ca vipassitum
vihāradānam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
vihāre kāraye ramme vāsayettha bahussute.

tesam annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca
 dadeyya ujubhūtesu vipphasannena cetasā.
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam
 yam so dhammam idh' aññāya parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahakam seṭṭhim imāhi gāthāhi
 anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5||1||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira vihārā anuññātā 'ti,
 sakkaccam vihāre kārāpentī. te vihārā akavāṭakā hontī,
 ahivicchikāpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam
 attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭan ti. bhi-
 tticchiddam karitvā vallyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭam bandhanti,
 undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti, khāyitabandhanāni kavā-
 ṭāni patanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghāṭam udukkhalikam uttarapāsakan ti.
 kavāṭā na phassiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āviñchana-
 chiddam āviñchanarajjun ti. kavāṭā na thakīyanti. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave aggālavattim kapisīsakam sūcīkam ghaṭikan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭam
 apāpuritum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave tālacchiddam tīṇi tālāni lohatālam kaṭṭhatālam
 visāṇatālan ti. ye pi te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti vihārā aguttā
 hontī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave yantakam sūcīkan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 vihārā tiṇacchādanā hontī sītakāle sītā uṇhe kāle uṇhā.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam kātun ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena vihārā avātapānakā hontī acakkhussā duggandhā.
 bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 tīṇi vātapānāni vedikāvātapānam jālavātapānam salāka-
 vātapānan ti. vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyo pi
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave vātapānacakkalīkan ti. cakkalīkantarikāya pi
 kālakāpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 vātapānakavāṭakam vātapānabhisīkan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhū chamāya sayanti, gattāni pi civarāni pi
 paṃsukitāni hontī. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave midhin ti. midhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa sosâniko masârako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam mañcan ti. masârakam piñham uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam piñhan ti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa sosâniko bundikâbaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham mañcan ti. bundikâbaddham piñham uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham piñhan ti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa sosâniko kulîrapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam mañcan ti. kulîrapâdakam piñham uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam piñhan ti. tena kho pana samayena samghassa sosâniko âhaccapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam mañcan ti. âhaccapâdakam piñham uppannam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam piñhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena samghassa âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandikan ti. uccako âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi âsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapiñham uppannam hoti . . . , piñhikâ . . . , eḷakapâdakam piñham . . . , âmalakavaṇṭikam piñham . . . , phalakam . . . , koccham . . . , palâlapîñham uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave palâlapîñhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ucce mañce sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihi kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ucce mañce sayitabbam. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nice mañce sayanto ahinā datṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipādakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti saha mañcapaṭipādakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgāni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyādiyanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivā aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tûlikā uppannā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vijatetvā bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ tīṇi tûlāni rukkhatûlaṃ latâtûlaṃ poṭakitûlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū adḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhārenti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave adḍhakāyikāni bimbohanāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sisappamānaṃ bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussā mahāmattānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo paṭiyādentī unṇabhisīṃ colabhisīṃ vākabhisīṃ tiṇabhisīṃ paṇṇabhisīṃ. te vitivatte samajje chaviṃ opātetvā haranti. addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjaṭṭhāne bahuṃ unṇaṃ pi colam pi vākam pi tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi chaḍḍitāni, disvāna bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca bhisīyo unṇabhisīṃ colabhisīṃ vākabhisīṃ tiṇabhisīṃ paṇṇabhisīṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhisīṃ onandhituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisīṃ piṭhe saṃharanti piṭhabhisīṃ mañce saṃharanti, bhisīyo paribhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapiṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvā samharanti, hetṭhato nipphaṭanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena tithiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavannaṃ katā bhūmi gerukaparikkammaṃ katā bhitti. bahū manussa seyyāpekkhaka gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇam kālavannaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipātetun ti. gerukā anibandhaniyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuddam sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍam datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇam nipātetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhaniyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārapenti itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussa viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pañibhânacittam kârâpetabbaṃ itthirûpakaṃ purisarûpakaṃ. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradanta-kaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihârâ nîcavatthukâ honti, udakena ottharîyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kâtuṃ. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ âlakamandâ honti. bhikkhû hirîyanti nipajjitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvâ oloken ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave aḍḍhakuḍḍakan ti. aḍḍhakuḍḍakâ uparito oloken ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe siviakâgabbhaṃ nâlikâgabbhaṃ hammiyagabbhaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake vihâre majjhe gabbhaṃ karonti, upacâro na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake vihâre ekamantaṃ gabbhaṃ kâtuṃ mahallake majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihârassa kuḍḍapâdo jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulañkapâdakan ti. vihârassa kuḍḍo ovassati. anujânâmi bhikkhave parittânakittikaṃ uddhasudhan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchâdanâ ahi khandhe papati, so bhito vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocum : kissa tvam âvuso vissaram akâsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vitânan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcapâde pi piṭhapâde pi thavikâyo laggenti. undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikhîlaṃ nâgadantakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañce pi piṭhe pi cîvaram nikkhipanti, cîvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvaravaṃsam cîva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihâra anâlindakâ
 honti apaṭissaraṇâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave âlindam paghanam pakuṭam osarakan ti.
 âlindâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakīṭikam ugghâṭanakīṭikan ti. ||5||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggaṃ
 karontâ sītena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhânasâlan
 ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâ nīcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâṭun ti. cayo pari-
 patati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakâca-
 yam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânam silâsopânam
 dârusopânam ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âlambanabâhan ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâya tiṇacunṇam paripatati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum
 setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ
 latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cīvaravaṃsam
 cīvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse
 chamâya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun
 ti. ||6|| pâniyam otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâ-
 lam pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nīcavatthukâ hoti . . .
 cīvararajjun ti. pâniyabhâjanam na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkham pâniyasarâvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho
 pana samayena vihâra aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâ-
 ram dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, uda-
 kena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam
 kâṭun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâ-
 sakam aggalavattim kapisisakam sūcikam ghaṭikam tâlacchi-
 ddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇa-
 cunṇam paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti.
 tena kho pana samayena pariveṇam cikkhallaṃ hoti. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ma-
 rumbaṃ upakiritum. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggittḥānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantam aggisālam kātun ti. aggisālā nicavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavāṭam na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavāṭam piṭṭhasamghāṭam . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvāṭam kaṇṭakivāṭam parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakam apesiyaṃ akkavāṭam toraṇam palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunnam paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro samghassa atthāya sudhāmettikālepanam pāsadam kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kinu nu kho bhagavatā chadanam anuññātam kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanāni iṭṭhakāchadanam silāchadanam sudhāchadanam tiṇachadanam pañnachadanam ti. ||11|| 3||

bhāṇavāram nitṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utṭhāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipivā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dān' āyam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatissa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṅṅo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena' ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpetvā yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakam seṭṭhiṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca : pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañiñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhitarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi : tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati mahāyaṅṅo vā paccupaṭṭhito rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena' ti. na me gahapati āvāho bhavissati nāpi vivāho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṅṅo paccupaṭṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āham gahapati vadāmīti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham, sve dāni tvam kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āham kālana taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudam tikkhattum utthāsi pabhātaṃ maññamāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sitavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pāturaḥosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi :

sataṃ hatthi sataṃ assā sataṃ assatarirathā
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā
ekassa padavītiḥārassa kaḷaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkantaṃ ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pāturaḥosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantaṃ ti. tatiyam pi kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam ten' upasamkama. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. addasā kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : ehi Sudattā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti hattho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā 'ti.

sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi. |
sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram,
upasanto sukhaṃ seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ samkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivarāṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ

vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiṅṅheyya, evam eva Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum upadādi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatam. adhvāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhvāsesi bhagavā tuñhibhāvena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhvāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||5|| assosi kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyāsīti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyāyikam yenāham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissāmiti. assosi kho Rājagahako negamo : Anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Rājagahako negamo Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayā kira gahapati svātānāya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ cāsi āgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyāyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyāsīti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissāmiti. assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissāmiti. ||6|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane pañitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paññitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvīṃ onītapattapaṇīṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā Sāvattīyam vassāvāsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. suññāgāre kho gahapati tathāgatā abhiramantīti. aññātam bhagavā aññātam sugatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusāhāyo ādeyyavāco. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahe taṃ karaṇīyam tīretvā yena Sāvattī tena pakkāmi. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarā magge manusse ānāpesi : ārāme ayyo karoṭha vihāre patitṭhāpetha dānāni paṭṭhāpetha, buddho loke uppanno so ca mayā bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissatīti. atha kho te manussā Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatīnā uyyojitā ārāme akāmsu vihāre patitṭhāpesum dānāni paṭṭhāpesum. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sāvattīṃ gantvā samantā Sāvattīṃ anuvīlokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavā vihāreyya yaṃ assa gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne gamanāgamanasampannaṃ atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ abhikkamanīyam divā appākinnaṃ rattim appasaddam appanigghosaṃ vijānāvātam manussarāhaseyyakam paṭisallānasārūpan ti. ||8|| addasā kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumārassa uyyānaṃ gāmato n' eva avidūre na accāsanne . . . paṭisallānasārūpan, disvāna yena Jeto kumāro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Jetam kumāram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātun ti. adeyyo gahapati ārāmo api koṭisantharenā 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ārāmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ārāmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohārike mahāmatte pucchimsu. mahāmattā evam āhamsu : yato

tayâ ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbâhâpetvâ Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharâpesi. ||9|| sakim nîhatam hiraññaṃ thokassa okâsassa koṭṭhakam sâmantâ na ppahoti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse âṇâpesi: gacchatha bhane hiraññaṃ âharatha, imam okâsam santharissâmiti. atha kho Jetassa kumârassa etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathâyam gahapati tâva bahum hiraññaṃ pariccajatîti, Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca: alam gahapati m' etam okâsam santharâpesi, dehi me etam okâsam, mam' etam dânam bhavissatîti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayam kho Jeto kumâro abhiññâto ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpanam ñâtamanussânam imasmim dhammavinaye pasâdo 'ti tam okâsam Jetassa kumârassa pâdâsi. atha kho Jeto kumâro tasmim okâse koṭṭhakam mâpesi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihâre kârâpesi, parivenâni kârâpesi, koṭṭhake kârâpesi, upaṭṭhânasâlâyo k., aggisâlâyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccakuṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasâlâyo k., udapâne k., udapânasâlâyo k., jantâghare k., jantâgharasâlâyo k., pokkharâniyo k., maṇḍape kârâpesi. ||10||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikam caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgrâsasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena manussâ sakkaccam navakammam karonti ye pi bhikkhû navakammam adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccam upaṭṭhenti civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathâ yime manussâ sakkaccam navakammam karonti. yan nûnâham pi navakammam kareyyan ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavâyo sâmam cikkhallam madditvâ iṭṭhakâyo cinitvâ kuḍḍe utthâpesi. tena akusalakena citâ vaṅkâ bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . ., tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavâyo sâmam cikkhallam . . . paripati. ||1|| atha kho so daliddo tunnavâyo ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: ye ime samaṇânam

Sakyaputtiyānaṃ denti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ te ime ovaḍanti anusāsanti tesaṃ ca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti. ahaṃ paṇ' amhi daliddo, na maṃ koci ovaḍati vā anusāsati vā navakammaṃ vā adhiṭṭhenti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idānaṃ etaṃ idānaṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ dātum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu usukkaṃ āpajjissati kinti nu kho vihāro khippaṃ pariyośanaṃ gaccheyyā'ti, khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharissati. ||2|| evaṃ ca paṇa bhikkhave dātābbaṃ : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya. eṣā nātti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmassa . . . deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. tena kho paṇa samayena chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā vihāre parigaṇhanti seyyāyo parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyāsu pariggahitāsu seyyaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmīṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto ukkāsi. ko etthā'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto'ti. kissa tvam Sāriputta idha nisinna'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idānaṃ etaṃ idānaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahehanti . . . amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṇaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṇaṃ ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmi . . . , . . . anāgāmi . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṇaṃ ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantapasse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, taṃ tayo saḥāyā upanissāya vihaṛiṃsu tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave teṣaṃ saḥāyānaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: aho nūna mayā jāneyyāma amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayā sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayā ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkato ca hatthināgaṃ pucchīsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkataṃ pucchīsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchīsu: tvāṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. amukasmīṃ sammā okāse mahānigrodho ahoṣi, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmīṃ okāse vaccaṃ akāsim, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etad avocum: tvam samma ambhākam jātiyā mahantataro, taṃ mayaṃ sakkariṣāma garukariṣāma mānessāma pūjessāma tuyhañ ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭhissāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatañ ca hatthināgañ ca pañcasu silesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu silesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajimsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmācariyaṃ ahosi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā
diṭṭheva dhamme pāsamsā samparāye ca sugatīti. ||3||

tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vibareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuddham abhivādānam paccutthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakam aggapiṇḍam. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikaṃ yathāvuddham paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. ||4|| dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsamvāsako vuddhataro adhammavādī av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiyā: pacchā upasampanna pure upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsamvāsako vuddhataro dhammavādī vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyō. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiyā 'ti. ||5||6||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃgham uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādentī santhare paṭiyādentī okāse paṭiyādentī.

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū saṃ-
ghikaññīva bhagavatā yathāvuddhaṃ anuññātaṃ no uddissa-
katan ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvā
maṇḍape pariṇāhanti santhare pariṇāhanti okāse pari-
ṇāhanti : idaṃ ambhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ
ambhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti.
atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa
piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu
pariggahitesu okāsesu pariggahitesu okāsaṃ alabhamāno
aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇḍale nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyā
paccūsamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi, āyasmāpi Sāriputto
ukkāsi. ko etthā 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavā Sāriputto 'ti. kissa
tvam Sāriputto idha nisinnō 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim
nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā
bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim
kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissaka-
taṃ pi yathāvuddhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya
āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare
uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññāpenti seyyath' idaṃ : āsandiṃ
pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ
vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ
kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-
veṇim kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ
ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhi-
nisīdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave ṭhapetvā tīṇi āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tūlikaṃ gihivi-
kataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho
pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ
mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññāpenti. bhikkhū kukkucāyanta
nābhinisīdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ na tv eva abhini-
pajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkâmitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisînno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtânâya bhattam saddhîm bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhvâseti bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhvâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhînam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkâmitvâ paṇṇatte âsane nisîdi saddhîm bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onitapattapaṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisînno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : kathâham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmi. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato patissutvâ Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitthâpesi. || 1 || atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi :

sitam unham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vutthiyo, |
 tato vâtâtapo ghorosañjâto paṭihaññati :
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitam
 vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam. |
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute, |
 tesam annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
 dadeyya ujubbûtesu vippasannena cetasâ. |
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
 yam so dhammam idh' aṇṇâya parinibbâti anâsavô 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim imāhi
gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aṅgītarassa ajivakasāvakassa
mahāmattassa saṅghabhaddam hoti. āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam
bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha
kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane
bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. nanu
nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadattham bhujjītan ti.
assosum kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khī-
yantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti
khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane anantarikam
bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣiti. atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccaṃ
kira tvam Upananda pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane
anantarikam bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ
ahoṣiti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham
hi nāma tvam moghapurisa pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojane
anantarikam bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ
ahoṣi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . . vigarahitvā
dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave
vippakatabhojane bhikkhu vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhāpeyya
āpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vuṭṭhāpeti pavārito ca hoti, gaccha
udakam āharā 'ti vattabbo. evam ce tam labhetha icc etam
kusalam, na ce labhetha sādhuṃ sithhāni gilitvā vuḍḍha-
tarassa āsanam dātabbam. na tv evāham bhikkhave kenaci
pariyāyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanam paṭibāhitabban
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vuṭṭhāpenti. gilānā evam vadenti: na mayam āvuso sakkoma
vuṭṭhātum, gilān' amhā 'ti. mayam āyasmante vuṭṭhāpessā-
mā 'ti pariggahetvā vuṭṭhāpetvā ṭhitake muñcanti. gilānā
mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na
bhikkhave gilāno vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo vuṭṭhāpeyya āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avuttâpaniyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa pañirûpaṃ seyyam dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam pañibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam pañibâhitabbam. yo pañibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahâvihâram pañisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissâmâ 'ti. addasâsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihâram pañisaṃkharonte, disvâna evam âhamsu : ime âvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihâram pañisaṃkharonti, handa ne vuttâpema 'ti. ekacce evam âhamsu : âgametha âvuso yâva pañisaṃkharonti, pañisaṃkhate vuttâpessâmâ 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum : utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. nanu âvuso pañigacc' eva âcikkhitabbam, mayam o' aññam pañisaṃkhareyyâmâ 'ti. nanu âvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. âmâvuso saṃghiko vihâro 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti. mahallako âvuso vihâro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissâmâ 'ti. utthethâvuso, amhâkam vihâro pâpuṇâtîti kupitâ anattamanâ givâyam gahetvâ nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamânâ rodanti. bhikkhû evam âhamsu : kissa tumhe âvuso rodathâ 'ti. ime âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ amhe saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitâ anattamanâ bhikkhû saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikâ vihârâ nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathâdhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gâhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho senâsanam gâhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhuṃ senāsanagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| atha kho senāsanagāhāpakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho senāsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave viharaggena gāhetun ti. viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivenaggena gāhetun ti. parivenaggena gāhentā parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujānāmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akāma dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhetabbam. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabbam. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : kati nu kho senāsanagāhā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave senāsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senāsanagāhā 'ti. ||4|| 11

dutiyabhāṇavāram.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Sāvattiyam senāsanam gahetvā aññataram gāmakāvāsam agamāsi, tattha pi senāsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: ayam kho āvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarānakārako. sac' āyam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phāsu vasissāma. handa' nam pucchāma 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: nanu tayā āvuso Upananda Sāvattiyam senāsanam gahitan ti. evam āvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam āvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmiti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhissatīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidane etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibāhasīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibāhissasi. tattha tayā moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibāhiro. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam . . . dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibāhitabbā. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vaṇṇam bhāsati vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati ādissa-ādissa āyasmato Upālissa vaṇṇam bhāsati. bhikkhū bhagavā anekapariyāyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upālissa vaṇṇam bhāsati, handa mayam āvuso āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇāma 'ti, te 'dha bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato Upālissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇanti. āyasmā Upāli ṭhitako uddisati therānam bhikkhūnam gāravena, therāpi bhikkhū ṭhitakā uddisāpenti dhammagāravena, tattha therā c' eva bhikkhū kilamanti āyasmā ca Upāli. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîditum uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîditum nîcatare vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike ðhitakâ uddesaṃ patimânentâ kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânâsanikehi saha nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kittâvatâ nu kho samânâsaniko hotîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tivassantarena saha nisîditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ samânâsanikâ mañce nisîditvâ mañcaṃ bhindimsu, piṭhe nisîditvâ piṭhaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa piṭhan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvâ mañcaṃ bhindi, piṭhe nisîditvâ piṭhaṃ bhindi. anujânâmi bhikkhave divaggassa mañcaṃ divaggassa piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamânâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ðhapetvâ paṇḍakam mâtuḡamaṃ ubhatovyañjanakam asamânâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kittakapacchimaṃ nu kho dîghâsanam hotîti. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇam pahoti ettakapacchimaṃ dîghâsanam ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ saṃghassa atthâya sâlindaṃ pāsâdaṃ kârâpetukâmâ hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatâ pāsâdaparibhogo anuññâto kiṃ ananuññâto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sabbam pāsâdaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakâ kâlamkatâ hoti. tassâ kâlamkiriyaṃ saṃghassa bahum akappiyabhaṇḍam uppannam hoti seyyath' idaṃ: âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakâ paṭikâ paṭalikâ tûlikâ vikatikâ uddhalomî ekantalomî kaṭṭhissam koseyyam kuttakam hatthatharam assattharam rathatharam ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharam sauttaracchadam ubhatolohitakûpadhânam. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandiyaṃ pâde

bhīditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhīditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijātetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhūmattharaṇam kātun ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyā avidūre aññatarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāma 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikam senāsanam ekassa adamsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : amhākam āvuso senāsanam paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnan ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjenti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . ., vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 1 || pañc' imāni bhikkhave avissajjiyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmatthū, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjiyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihāravatthū, idaṃ dutiyam . . ., mañco piṭham bhisī bimbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam . . ., lohakumbhī lohahānakam lohavārako lohakaṭṭham vāsī pharasu kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham . . ., vallī velu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam . . ., imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattiyam yathābhirantam vihar-

itvā yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānāñ cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānāñ cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgatam āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavā Kiṭṭāgirismim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Āḷavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Āḷavī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, dvāraṭṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavaṭṭikaraṇamattena pi n. d., āloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kālavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikādhānamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikaṃ pi n. d., tiṃsavassikaṃ pi n. d., yāvajīvikam pi n. d., dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Āḷavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikam pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikam pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vā vihāraṃ vippakataṃ vā navakammaṃ dātuṃ ; khuddake vihāre kammaṃ oloketvā chapañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, aḍḍhayoge kammaṃ oloketvā sattatṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammaṃ oloketvā dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammaṃ dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbā. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-

kammaṃ gahetvā aṅṅo vāsetabbo. yo vāseyya āpatti dukka-
 ṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ
 gahetvā saṃghikaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā saṃghikaṃ
 paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissīme
 ṭhitassa navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. yo dadeyya āpatti dukka-
 ṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ
 gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ
 paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhituṃ, utukālaṃ
 na paṭibāhituṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū
 navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamanti pi vibbhanti pi kālaṃ
 pi karonti sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti sikkhaṃ paṇḍitaṃ
 paṭijānanti antimavatthū ajjhāpanakāpi p. ummattakāpi
 p. khittacittāpi p. vedanattāpi p. āpattiyā adassane ukkhitta-
 kāpi p. āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi p. pāpikāya
 ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi p. paṇḍakāpi p. theyya-
 samvāsakāpi p. tithiyapakkantakāpi p. tiracchānagatāpi p.
 mātughātakāpi p. pitughātakāpi p. arahantaghātakāpi p.
 bhikkhunīdūsakāpi p. saṃghabhedakāpi p. lohituppādakāpi
 p. ubhatovyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
 gahetvā pakkamati. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ.
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vibbha-
 mati, kālaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā
 saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vippakate pakkamati, . . .,
 ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti. mā saṃghassa hāyīti aññassa
 dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
 gahetvā pariyoṣite pakkamati, tass' eva taṃ. idha pana bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyoṣite vibbha-
 mati, . . ., antimavatthū ajjhāpanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho
 sāmī. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā
 pariyoṣite ummattako paṭijānāti, . . ., pāpikāya ditṭhiyā

appaṇissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva tam. idha . . . pariyoṣite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . . , ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. ||3||17||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatra-paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. ||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotēhi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuññuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuññuhitabbam. yo nuññuheyya âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikkammakatam bhûmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikkammakatam bhittim apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikkammakatâ bhitti apasestabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkatassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittim hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharivâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| 20 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavīyam yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârikam pakkâmi. anupubbena cârikañ caramâno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakani-vâpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti saṃghabhattam kâtuṃ, icchanti uddeśabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâtuṃ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghabhattam uddeśabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattâni gahetvâ lâmakâni bhattâni bhikkhûnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgataṃ bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācivā . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhārayāmiti. atha kho bhattuddesakānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: kathan nu kho bhattam uddisitabbam. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā upanibandhitvā opuñjivvā uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanapaññāpakā na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum senāsanapaññāpakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . paññattāpaññattañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍâgârikam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarapaṭiggāhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarapaṭiggāhakam sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cīvarabhājako . . . yâgubhājako . . . phalabhājako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum cīvarabhājakam (. . . yâgubhājakam . . . phalabhājakam) sammannitum: yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya . . . bhājitâbhājitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmiti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhājako na hoti, khajjakam abhājiyamānam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhājakam sammannitum . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakam
 sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-
 tāvissajjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekeka sūci dātabbā
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-
 tabbam amsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā adḍhakusi dātabbā
 maṇḍalam dātabbam adḍhamaṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana
 samayena saṃghassa sātīyagāhāpako . . . pattaḡāhāpako na
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ sātīyagā-
 hāpakam (. . . pattaḡāhāpakam) sammannitum : yo na
 chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ
 ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 ārāmikapesako na hoti, ārāmikā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ārāmi-
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya
 . . . pesitāpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti.
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sāmaṇerapesako na
 hoti, sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na karonti . . . dhā-
 rayāmīti. ||3||21||

senāsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddānam :

vihāram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadā ahū,
 taḡam-taḡam nikkhamanti āvāsā tamhā te jinasāvaka. |
 setṭhi gahapati disvā bhikkhūnam idam abravi :
 kārāpeyyam vaseyyātha. paṭipucchimsu nāyakam. |
 vihāram adḍhayogañ ca pāsādam hammiyam guḡam
 pañca leḡam anuññāsi. vihāre setṭhi kārayi. |
 jano vihāram kāreti akavāṭam asaṃvutam,
 kavāṭam piṭṭhasaṃghātam udukkhalañ ca uttari, |
 āviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vaṭṭiñ ca kapisāsakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-katṭha-visāṇakam, |
 yantakam sūcikañ c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittam,
 vedikam jāla-salākañ ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |
 midḍhi, pidalamācañ ca, soṣānikamasārako,
 bundi, kuḷirapādañ ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭham, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādakam,
 āmaṭāmalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭham eva ca, |
 uccā hi, atipādakā, atṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,
 suttam, atṭhapadam, colaṃ, tūlikam, aḍḍhakāyikam, |
 giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussam, senāsanañ cāpi,
- 10 onaddham, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |
 bhattiñ ca, hatthabhattiñ ca anuññāsi tathāgato,
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusam, saṇhañ ca mattikā, |
 ikkāsam, paṇikam, kuḍḍam, sāsapam sitthatelakam,
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikam, |
 ikkāsam, paṭibhānañ ca, nicā, cayo ca, āruham,
 paripatanti, ālakā, aḍḍhakuḍḍam, tayo puna, |
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saram, khilam,
 cīvaravaṃsam rajjuñ ca, ālindam, kiṭakena ca, |
 ālambanam, tiṇacunṇam, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālam, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanam, |
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakam,
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhañ nēva nayaṃ kare. |
 suddham, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanam agā,
 ditṭhadhammo nimantesi saha samghena nāyakam. |
 āṇāpes' antarā magge, āramam kārayi gaṇo.
 Vesāliyam navakammam, purato ca paṭiggaham, |
 ko arahati bhattagge, tittirañ ca, avandiyā,
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvattim osari, |
 patitṭhapesi āramam, bhattagge ca kolāhalam,
- 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahim, |
 kena nu kho, katham nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,
 pariveṇa-anubhāgañ ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade, |
 nissimam, sabbakālañ ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsana, |
 samānāsānikā bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikam,
 asamānāsānikam dīgham, tam dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitañ ca, Kiṭāgiri,

- Ālavī piṇḍaka-kuddehi, dvāra-aggalavattikā,
 āloka-seta-kālañ ca, geru-chādāna-bandhanā,
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍam, visa-timsā ca kālīkā,
 osite akataṃ sabbam, khudde chapañcavassikaṃ,
 adḍhayoge ca sattatṭha, mahallena dasadvādasa,
 sabbavihāram, ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti, saṃghikaṃ,
 nissīmam, sabbakālañ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,
 kālañ ca sāmaṇerañ ca, sikkhāpaccakkha-antimam,
 ummattā, khittacittā ca, vedan'-āpatti'dassanā,
 apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā, theyya-titthiyā,
 tiracchāna-mātu-pitu, arahantā ca, dūsakā,
 bhedakā, lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi vyañjanakā,
 30 mā saṃghassa parihāyi kammam aññaṃ dātave ;
 vippakate ca aññaṃ ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;
 vibbhamati, kālam kato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati,
 paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimāpaṇḍiko yadi
 saṃgho 'va sāmiko hoti ; ummattā, khitta-vedanā,
 adassanāpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ ;
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchāna-mātu-pettikaṃ,
 ghātako, dūsako cāpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanā,
 paṭijānāti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sāmiko.
 harant', aññaṃtra, kukkucam, undriyati ca, kambalam,
 35 dussā ca, camma-cakkali, colakam, akkamanti ca,
 allā, upāhanā, 'nutṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,
 apassenam, khalite vā, dhota-paccattharena ca,
 Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakaṃ, bhattuddesakam,
 katham nu kho, paññāpakam, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti,
 paṭiggāha-bhājako cāpi, yāgu ca, phalabhājako,
 khajjakabhājako c' eva, appamattaka vissaje,
 sātīyagāhāpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagāhako,
 ārāmika-sāmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.
 sabbābhībhū lokavidū hitacitto vināyako
 40 leṇatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhayitūñ ca vipassitun ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati, Anupiyāyaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantā pabbajitā anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhātukā honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantā pabbajitā anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ Anuruddho vā 'ti. atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: etarahi tāta Anuruddha abhiññātā-abhiññātā Sakyakumārā bhagavantā pabbajitā anupabbajanti, amhākaṃ ca kulā n' atthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi. ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitū, tvaṃ pabbajāhīti. ||1|| ehi kho te tāta Anuruddha gharāvāsathāṃ anusāsisāmi. paṭhamāṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabbāṃ, kasāpetvā vapāpetabbāṃ, vapāpetvā udakaṃ atinetabbāṃ, udakaṃ atinetvā udakaṃ ninnetabbāṃ, udakaṃ ninnetvā niddāpetabbāṃ, niddāpetvā lavāpetabbāṃ, lavāpetvā ubbahāpetabbāṃ, ubbahāpetvā puñjaṃ kārāpetabbāṃ, puñjaṃ kārāpetvā maddāpetabbāṃ, maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni, palālāni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañcahi kâmaguñehi samappitâ samañgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati, akhîne yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi 'tvam ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajâna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appatikkulâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kim panâham tumhe jivante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamtivâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjânam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâasukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññam mayâ kâtum ty aham karissâmi, tvam pabbajâhîti. mâtâ kho maṃ samma evam âha: sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhîti. bhâsitâ kho pana te samma esâ vâcâ: sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhîti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ saccavâdino honti saccapaṭiññâ. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: âgamehi samma satta vassâni, sattannam vassanam accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma satta vassâni, nâham sakkomi satta vassâni âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha vassâni — pe — pañca v., cattâri v., tîpi v., dve v., ekam vassam, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma ekam vassam, nâham sakkomi ekam vassam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma satta mâse, sattannam mâsânam accayena ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma satta mâsâ, nâham sakkomi satta mâse âgametun ti. âgamehi samma cha mâse — pe — pañca m., cattâro m., tayo m., dve m., ekam mâsam, addhamâsam, addhamâsassa accayena . . . pabbajissâmâ 'ti. aticiram samma addhamâso, nâham sakkomi addhamâsam âgametun ti. âgamehi samma sattâham yâvâham putte ca bhâtare ca rajjam niyyâdemîti. na ciram samma sattâho, âgamessâmîti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarâjâ Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamâ yathâ pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyâ senâya uyyânabhûmiṃ niyyanti evam eva caturaṅginiyâ senâya niyyimsu. te dûram gantvâ senam nivattetvâ paravisayam okkamitvâ âbharanam omuñcitvâ uttarâsaṅge bhaṇḍikam bandhitvâ Upâlikappakam etad avocum: handa bhaṇe Upâli nivattassu, alan te ettakam jîvikâyâ 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahoṣi: caṇḍâ kho Sâkiyâ, iminâ kumârâ nippâtitâ 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nâma Sakyakumârâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panâhan ti. so bhaṇḍikam muñcitvâ tam bhaṇḍam rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnam fieva

haratū 'ti vatvā yena te Sakyakumārā ten' upasamkami. addasāsūṃ kho te Sakyakumārā Upālikappakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Upālikappakaṃ etad avocūṃ : kissa bhāṇe Upāli nivatto 'sīti. idha me ayyaputtā nivattantassa etad ahosi : caṇḍā . . . kim āṅga panāhan ti. so kho ahaṃ ayyaputtā bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcivā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnāṃ ñeva haratū 'ti vatvā tato 'mhi paṭṇivatto 'ti. suṭṭhu bhāṇe Upāli akāsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍā Sākiyā . . . ghātāpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyakumārā Upālikappakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimṣu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ etad avocūṃ : mayāṃ bhante Sākiyā nāma mānassino. ayaṃ bhante Upālikappako amhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ paricārako. imaṃ bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pabbājetu, imassa mayāṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ karissāma, evaṃ amhākaṃ Sākiyānaṃ Sākiyamāno nimmāniyessati. atha kho bhagavā Upālikappakaṃ paṭhamaṃ pabbājesi, pacchā te Sakyakumāre. atha kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhūṃ uppādesi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchākāsi, Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesi. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimṣu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocūṃ : āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. nissamsayaṃ kho bhante āyasmā Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vā purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udāneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhū āmantesi : ehi tvāṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhū āmantehi : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenaŷasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā ŷasmantam Bhaddiyam etad avoca : satthā tam āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho ŷasamā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho ŷasmantam Bhaddiyam bhagavā etad avoca : saccam kira tvam Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaŷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udānesi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaŷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udānesi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho aham bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho panāham bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaŷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussāṅki anutrasto apposukko pannalomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasā viharāmi. imam kho aham bhante atthavasam sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaŷagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇam udānam udānemi : aho sukham aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vîtivatto tam vigatabhayam sukhiṃ asokam devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Kosambî tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi : kin nu kho aham pasādeyyam yasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayam kho Ajātasattukumāro taruṇo

c' eva āyatim bhaddako ca. yan nūnāham Ajātasattukumāram pasādeyyam, tasmim me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjissatīti. atha kho Devadatto senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagaham tena paṅkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagaham tad avasari. **C**atha kho Devadatto sakavaṇṇam paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇam abhinimmitvā ahimekhalikāya Ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchaṅge pāturahosi. **I**atha kho Ajātasattukumāro bhūto ahosi ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajātasattum kumāram etad avoca: bhāyasi maṃ tvam kumārā 'ti. āma bhāyāmi, ko 'si tvan ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto iṅgha saken' eva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumārakavaṇṇam paṭisaṃharitvā saṃghātipattacivaradharo Ajātasattussa kumārassa purato atṭhāsi. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa iminā iddhipātihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhiharīyati. atha kho Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnaṃcittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: aham bhikkhusaṃgham pariharissāmiti. saha cittuppādā 'va Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koḷiyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhāko adhunā kalamkato aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānaṃ na paraṃ vyābādheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnaṃcittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji: aham bhikkhusaṃgham pariharissāmiti. saha cittuppādā 'va bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-

kami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto mama upatthāko adhunā kālamkato aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni, so tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n' eva attānam na param vyābādheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihīno 'ti. idaṃ avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti. kim pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathā 'ti. rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācam, idāni so moghapuriso attanā 'va attānam pātukarissati. ||2||

pañc' ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim, katame pañca. idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparissuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddham me sīlam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṃ c' eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpaṃ, yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ kathaṇi naṃ mayan tena samudācareyyāma. sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena. yaṃ tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññāyissatīti. evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsimisati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparissuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti : ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhājīvo samāno parisuddhājīvo 'mhīti paṭijānāti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayaṃ c' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpaṃ . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ . . . ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. ahaṃ kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. na ca maṃ sāvakā ñānadassanato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmīti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudama bhagavā Rājagahaṃ viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. yāva kivaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ

gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāyaṃ pittam bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatṭhānam gamissati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyissati hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya . . . udapādi. seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapādi.

phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ,
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarīyaṃ yathā 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||
paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājikāya parisāya. atha kho Devadatto utṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: jīṇo dāni bhante bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, apposukko dāni bhante bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmi. ahaṃ Devadatta mā te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitū ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: jīṇo dāni . . . pariharissāmi. Sāriputta moggallānānam pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyāṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakhejāpakassā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarā-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti
 Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamano bha-
 gavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ayañ
 ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahoṣi. ||1||
 atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave
 saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ
 karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi idāni aññā
 pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena
 buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā daṭṭhabbo, Devadatto
 'va tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kā-
 tabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo:
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ
 saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ kareyya
 pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe
 pakāsanīyakammaṃ karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . .
 tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rā-
 jagahe pakāsanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ pubbe Devadattassa
 aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya.
 kataṃ saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsanīyakammaṃ
 pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. khamati
 . . . dhārayāmi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāri-
 puttaṃ āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Devadattaṃ
 Rājagahe pakāsehīti. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa
 Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānu-
 bhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rāja-
 gahe pakāsemīti. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Deva-
 dattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto
 mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva
 kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃ ñeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe
 pakāsehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato
 paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena
 hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ
 Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . .
 tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo:
 paṭhamaṃ Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā
 paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ

sammaneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ūatti. suṇātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : usuyyakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu : na kho idaṃ orakam bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvam kumāro 'va samāno kālam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pitaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikam bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅki utrasto sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhītam ubbiggam ussāṅkim utrastam sahasā antepuram pavisantam, disvāna aggahesum. te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikam baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocum : kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pitaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kathaṃ bhaṇe mahāmattehi mati katā 'ti. ekacce deva mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. kiṃ bhaṇe karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā. nanu bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva Devadatto Rājagahe pakāsāpito pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti, te abhabbe akāsi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto cā 'ti, te nice ṭhāne ṭhapesi. ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim akāṃsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbaṃ, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti, te ucce ṭhāne ṭhapesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : kissa maṃ tvam kumāra hantukāmo 'sīti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumāra rajjena atthiko, etaṃ te rajjan ti Ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjam niyyādesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca : purise mahārāja āṇāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessantīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse āṇāpesi : yathā bhaṇe ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karoṭhā 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge attha purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te

jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utraṣṭo patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utraṣṭaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : ehi āvuso mā bhāyīti. atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhitivā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasaṃkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā 'ti. taggha tvam āvuso accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yaṃ tvam duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasaṃkanto. yato ca kho tvam āvuso accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, vuddhi h' esā āvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti. atha kho bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhama ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi — pe — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbhaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhako vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu āsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsa-
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā
kho tvam āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve
purisā kim nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantam aññatarasmim
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtvaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. tesam bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam
etad avocum : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho
bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃka-
mitvā Devadattam etad avoca : nāham bhante sakkomi taṃ
bhagavantam jīvitaṃ voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
jīvitaṃ voropesi, aham eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessa-
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. atha kho Devadatto
Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitaṃ voropessamīti. dve pabba-
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampatiṅgamaṃ, tatopapatikā
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho
bhagavā uddham ulloketvā Devadattam etad avoca : bahum
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvam duṭṭhacitto
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena
paṭhamam ānantarīkakkammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-

suṃ kho bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ sajjhāyasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. assosū kho bhante bhikkhū : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa . . . rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā, so eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi : sathā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : sathā āyasmante āmantetīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca : aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallāna read bhikkhave*) . . . na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñānadasanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimāmi. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvītā voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathāvihāraṃ, arakkhiyā bhikkhave tathāgatā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthī caṇḍo hoti manussaghātaḥ. atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhāṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibalā nīcathāniyaṃ uce ṭhāne ṭhāpetuṃ bhattaṃ pi vetanaṃ pi vaḍḍhāpetuṃ. tena hi bhāṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādetthā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosū. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya samba-

hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. addasāsūṃ kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesūṃ. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthī bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍam ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsūṃ kho te bhikkhū Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocūṃ : ayaṃ bhante Nālāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussa-ghātako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyanti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocūṃ : ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyanti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārūḷhā acchanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭṭhiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu : cirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī bhagavato mettena cittena phutṭho soṇḍam oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato. |

mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ va-
janti te,

tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva bhagavantam addakki. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthī hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nālāgiri hatthī ahoṣi. tena kho pana samayena manussā imamaṃ gāthamaṃ gāyanti :

daḍḍena' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca,
adaḍḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā 'ti. ||12||

manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : yāva pāpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa evamaṃ mahiddhikassa evamaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatīti, Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, bhagavato lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahīnalābhasakkāro sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhujjati. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhujjissanti, kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sādumaṃ na rucchatīti. assosumaṃ kho bhikkhū tesamaṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ, ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā-viññāpetvā bhujjissatīti. bhagavato etamaṃ atthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. saccamaṃ kira tvamaṃ Devadatta sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā -viññāpetvā bhujjissatīti. saccamaṃ bhagavā. vigārahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuviḥārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhamaṃ nissāya saṃghamaṃ bhindeyyumaṃ, kulānuddayāya ca. gaṇabhōjane yathādhammaṃ kāretabbo 'ti. ||13||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Kokālikamaṃ Kaṭamorakattissakamaṃ Khaṇḍadeviyā puttamaṃ Samuddadattamaṃ etad avoca : etha mayamaṃ āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedamaṃ karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evamaṃ vutte Kokāliko Devadattamaṃ etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. katham mayamaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedamaṃ karissāma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayamaṃ āvuso samanaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuttḥassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||14|| atha kho Devadatto saporiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinnō kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaram sādīyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo saporiso utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto saporiso Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi: mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā: bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. ||15|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu: ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bhāhulliko bhāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃgham bhindati kappatṭhikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggaṃ karoti brahman puññam pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modati. alam Devadatta, mā te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasantam Ānandam Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca: ajjatagge dān' āham āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva bhagavatā aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghā uposatham karissāmi saṃghakammaṃ karissāmīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvिसि. addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam, disvāna yenāham ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissāmīti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi:

sukaram sādhanā sādhum, sādhum pāpena dukkaram,
pāpam pāpena sukaram, pāpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. || 17 || 3 ||
bhānavāram niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkam gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkam gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkam gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsisam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkam Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kârûñnam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anavyasanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsisam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno tthito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. atthânam etaṃ bhikkhu anavakâso yaṃ Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. alam âvuso, svâgatam tesam yato me dhammam rocentiti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantam Sâriputtam upadḍhâsanena nimantesi: eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisidâhiti. alam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisidi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallâno aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisidi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam ajjhesi: vigatathînamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catuggunam samghâtim paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappesi, tassa kilantassa mutṭhasatissa asampajânassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2||
 atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam âyasmâtâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmâtâ Mahâmoggallânena iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânam anusâsiyamânânam virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchâma mayam âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammam roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusâtâni âdâya yena Veluvanam ten' upasamkamimsu. atha kho Kokâliko Devadattam utṭhâpesi: utṭhehi âvuso Devadatta, nitâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvam âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇham lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhedakānuvattakā bhikkhū puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sāriputta mā te rucci bhedakānuvattakānam bhikkhūnam punaupasampadā. tena hi tvam Sāriputta bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayam desāpehi. katham pana te Sāriputta Devadatto paṭipajjīti. yath' eva bhante bhagavā bahud eva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā mam ajjhesati: vigatathinamidho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam Sāriputta bhikkhūnam dhammī kathā, piṭṭhī me āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmiti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto paṭipajjīti. || 4 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araṇṇāyatane mahāsarasi, tam nāgā upanissāya viharimsu, te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālam abbāhitvā suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam samkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vaṇṇāya c' eva hoti balāya ca na ca tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anusikkhamānā taruṇakā bhīṅkacchāpā te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālam abbāhitvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam samkhāditvā ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya tatonidānañ ca maraṇam vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamānukubbam kapaṇo marissatīti.

mahāvarāhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamānassa
nādisu jaggato

bhīṅko 'va paṅkam abhibhakkhayitvā mamānukubbam
kapaṇo marissatīti. || 5 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāveta ca, uggaheta ca, dhāretā ca, viññāta ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakāraṇo. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāveta ca, . . . no ca kalahakāraṇo.

imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā paraṃ uggavādinīṃ
na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca oḥādeti sāsanāṃ |
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti. || 6 ||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. kata-
mehi aṭṭhahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho, alā-
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatāya,
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ
'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. imaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasāṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .
uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
tasmā iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhi-
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāma 'ti, evañ
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânam âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhibhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmim pâpiccho udapajjatha, tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânam yathâ gati. | pañdito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato jalam va yasasâ atthâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam. | so pamâdam anucinno âsajjanam tathâgatam avicinirayam patto catudvâram bhayânakam. | aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammaṃ akubbato tam eva pâpam phusati duṭṭhacittam anâdaram. | samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitem na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ. | evam evam tathâgatam yo vâden' upahimsati sammâgatam santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati. | tâdisam mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha pañdito yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe 'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisînno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : samgharâji samgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante samgharâji hoti no ca samghabhedo, kittâvatâ ca pana samgharâji c' eva hoti samghabhedo câ 'ti. ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gañhatha imam rocethâ 'ti : evam pi kho Upâli samgharâji hoti no ca samghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato dve pañcamo anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli dve honti ekato tayo chattho anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato tayo sattamo anussâveti . . . , ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato cattâro atthamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gañhatha imam rocethâ 'ti : evam pi kho Upâli samgharâji hoti no ca samgha-

bhedo. ekato Upāli cattāro honti ekato cattāro navamo anussāveti . . . evaṃ kho Upāli saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vā Upāli atirekanavannaṃ vā saṃgharāji c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upāli bhikkhunī saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . . , na sāmaṇero . . . , na sāmaṇerī . . . , na upāsako . . . , na upāsikā saṃghaṃ bhindati api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upāli pakatatto samāna-saṃvāsako samānasīmāya t̥hito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatena 'ti d., anāpattiṃ āpattīti d., āpattiṃ anāpattīti d., lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti d., garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti d., sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti d., anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesaṃ āpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dipenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi apakāsanti avapakāsanti āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvataṃ kho Upāli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasāmaggi saṃghasāmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dipenti. te imehi at̥thārasahi vatthūhi na apakāsanti na avapakāsanti na āveṇiuposathaṃ karonti na āveṇipavāraṇaṃ karonti na āveṇisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettāvataṃ kho Upāli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ bhinditvā kappat̥thikaṃ kibbisāṃ pasavati kappāṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho samghabhedako,
vagarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddhamsati,
samgham samaggaṃ bhinditvâ kappam nirayamhi paccatîti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante samgham samaggaṃ katvâ kim so
pasavatîti. bhinnaṃ kho Upâli samgham samaggaṃ katvâ
brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam saggamhi modatîti.

sukhâ samghassa sâmaggî samaggânañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dhamsati,
samgham samaggaṃ katvâna kappam saggamhi moda-
tîti. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako âpâ-
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante
samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upâli samghabhedako na âpâ-
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo
'ti dipeti tasmim adhammatitthi bhede adhammatitthi
vinidhâya ditthim vinidhâya khantim vinidhâya rucim
vinidhâya bhavam anusevati salakam gâheti ayam dham-
mo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam imam gaṇhatha
imam rocethâ 'ti. ayam pi kho Upâli samghabhedako
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca param
Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti tasmim
adhammatitthi bhede dhammatitthi vinidhâya . . . ate-
kiccho. puna ca param Upâli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dipeti
tasmim adhammatitthi bhede vematiko . . ., tasmim dhamma-
ditthi bhede adhammatitthi . . ., tasmim dhammatitthi
bhede vematiko . . ., tasmim vematiko bhede adhamma-
ditthi . . ., tasmim vematiko bhede dhammatitthi . . .,
tasmim vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho.
puna ca param Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dipeti
. . . adutthullaṃ âpattim dutthullâ âpattîti dipeti tasmim
adhammatitthi bhede adhammatitthi . . . tasmim vematiko
bhede vematiko vinidhâya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo
pana bhante samghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappaṭṭho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim dhammaḍḍiṭṭhi bhedo dhammaḍḍiṭṭhi avinidhāya dīṭṭhim avinidhāya khantim avinidhāya rucim avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāhetai ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappaṭṭho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattiti dīpeti tasmim dhammaḍḍiṭṭhi bhedo dhammaḍḍiṭṭhi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyaṃ.
saṃghabhedakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

tassa uddānaṃ :

Anupiye, abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati,
kasā vapā ati ninne niddā lāve ca ubbahe |
puñja-madda-palālaṅ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,
āyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā. |
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ānando Bhagu Kimbilo,
Sakyamāno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca, |
pakāsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nāḷāgiri,
tika-paṅca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,
tayo, aṭṭha, puna tīni, rāji, bheda, siyā nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena समयena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana समयena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti sīse pi cīvaram karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti pāniyena pi pāde dhovanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādenti na senāsanam pucchanti, aññataro pi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuttham vihāram ghaṭikam ugghātetvā kavātam paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvisi, tassa uparipiṭṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhīto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum: kissa tvam āvuso vissaram akāsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pāniyena pi pāde dhovissanti vuddhatare pi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti na senāsanam pucchantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitāpi . . . na senāsanam pucchantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave āgantukānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| āgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmīti upāhanā

omuñcitvā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sisam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena āramo pavisitabbo. āramam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāyam vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpam āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojanīyam pucchitabbam, katamam pāṇiyam katamam paribhojanīyam ti. sace pāṇiyena attho hoti pāṇiyam gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojanīyena attho hoti paribhojanīyam gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakam āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā; upāhanapuñchanacolakam pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuddho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādāpetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamam me senāsanam pāpunaṭīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāṇiyam pucchitabbam, paribhojanīyam pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam kam kalam pavisitabbam kam kalam nikkhamitabbam ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikam ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. piṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapīṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanna-katā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. samkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaddetabbam. ||3|| bhummattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapīṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbo. piṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavātapīṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbam. nisidanapaccattharaṇam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam paññāpetabbam. khelamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgam ṭhapetabbam. ||4|| pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā rattim vivaritabbā. sace parivenam

uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccaḷaṭṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccaḷaṭṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcītabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanaṃ paññāpenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭigaṇhanti, na pāniyena pucchanti, vuddhatare pi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādentī, na senāsanam paññāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācentī : kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā n' eva āsanaṃ paññāpessanti . . . na senāsanam paññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī : tena hi bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā āgantukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuddhataraṃ disvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pāniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. āgantuko bhikkhu abhivādetabbo, senāsanam paññāpetabbaṃ etaṃ te senāsanam pāpuñātīti, ajjhāvutthaṃ vā anajjhāvutthaṃ vā ācikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro ācikkhitabbo, agocaro ācikkhitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, passāvattānaṃ āc., pāniyaṃ āc., paribhojaniyaṃ āc., kattaradaṇḍo āc., saṃghassa katikasaṅṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ imaṃ kālam pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kālam nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva ácikkhitabbam atra pattam nikkhipáhi atra civaram nikkhipáhi idam ásanam nisidáhiti. pániyam ácikkhitabbam, paribhojaniam ác., upáhanapuñchanacolakam ác., ágantuko bhikkhu abhivádápetabbo, senásanam ácikkhitabbam etam te senásanam pápuñátiti, ajjhávuttham vá anajjhávuttham vá ácikkhitabbam, gocaro . . . imam kálam nikkhamitabban ti. idam kho bhikkhave ávásiKANAM bhikkhUNAM vattam yathá ávási-kehi bhikkhúhi vattitabban ti. ||3||2||

tena kho pana samayena gamiká bhikkhú dárubhañdam mattikábhāñdam apaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam vivaritvā senásanam āpucchā pakkamanti, dárubhañdam mattikábhāñdam nassati, senásanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhú appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma gamiká bhikkhú . . . pakkamissanti, dárubhañdam mattikábhāñdam nassati senásanam aguttam bhavatīti. atha kho te bhikkhú bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhú āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikānam bhikkhUNAM vattam paññāpessāmi yathá gamikehi bhikkhúhi vattitabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dárubhañdam mattikábhāñdam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā senásanam āpucchā pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero āpucchitabbo. sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko āpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vá sāmaṇero vá ārāmiko vá, catūsu pásāñakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senásanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dárubhañdam mattikábhāñdam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati chādetabbo, ussukkam vá kātabbam kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha catūsu pásāñakesu mañcam paññāpetvā, mañce mañcam āropetvā, piṭhe piṭham āropetvā, senásanam uparipuñjam karitvā, dárubhañdam mattikábhāñdam paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati senásanam gāmam atiharitabbam, ussukkam vá

kâtabbam kinti nu kho senâsanam gâmam atihariyethâ 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjhokâse catûsu pâsâakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, tinena vâ paññena vâ paṭicchâdetvâ pakkamitabbam app' eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti. idaṃ kho bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||3 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattagge na anumodanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khlyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattagge na anumodissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumoditun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhataṃ hoti, âyasmâ Sâriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññataṃ therena bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti âyasantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ ekakaṃ ohâya pakkamimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvâ pacchâ ekako agamâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna âyasantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci Sâriputta bhataṃ iddham ahoṣîti. iddham kho bhante bhataṃ ahoṣi, apî ca maṃ bhikkhû ekakaṃ ohâya pakkantâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge catûhi pañcahi therânutherehi bhikkhûhi âgametun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito âgamesi, so vaccam sandhârento mucchito papati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye ânanta-rikam bhikkhum âpucchitvâ gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ

anākappasampannā bhattachaggaṃ gacchanti, vakkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭim pi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . gacchissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . paṭibāhissanti . . . nisīdissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . nisīdantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahivā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattachagavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi bhattachge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ārāme kālo ārocito hoti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṅgaṇam katvā, saṃghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gaḥetvā, sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. na vakkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakāya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikāya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kāyappacālakam ant. gant., na bāhuppacālakam ant. gant., na sīsappacālakam ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oḅḅhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikāya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisīditabbam, susaṃvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunā ant. nis., na ukkhittakāya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikāya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kāyappacālakam ant. nis., na bāhuppacālakam ant. nis., na sīsappacālakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oḅḅhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikāya ant. nis., na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭim ottharivā antaraghare nisīditabbam. ||3|| udake diyyamāne ubhoḥi hatthehi pattam parigaḥetvā udakam paṭiggaḥetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggahe udakam āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci mā sāmantaṃ bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. sace udaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcī-
 tabbam mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghā-
 ṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi patam
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kātabbo.
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-
 tabbam bhīyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo
 kātabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-
 khadvāram vivarītabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacche-
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakārakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam
 bh., na siṭhāvākārakam bh., na jivhānicchārakam bh., na
 capucapukārakam bh., na surusurukārakam bh., na hattha-
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pānīyathālako paṭigga-
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. uduke diyyamāne ubhohi
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovītabbo.
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggahe
 udakam āsiñcītabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci
 mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā samghāṭi uda-
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā
 chamāya udakam āsiñcītabbam mā sāmantā bhikkhū uda-
 kena osiñcimsu mā samghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||
bhānavāraṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisaahasāpi pavisanti, atisaahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvīsi, so dvāraṃ maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvīsi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu taṃ itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidaṃ dvāraṃ ovarakam idan ti tambhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko taṃ itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti taṃ bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhitvā taṃ purisam etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesīti. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti taṃ bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavisissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmiti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṅgaṇam katvā, saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcivā, dhovivā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavissāmi iminā nikkhamissāmi. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vutṭhāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena samghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhohi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhapeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya samghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhuṃ ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2|| yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovivā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhūtāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhunṅjitabbam, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appāṇake vā udake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovivā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojaniam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojaniyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccam, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dūtiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idaṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṅṅe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojaniam

upaṭṭhāpenti, na aggim upaṭṭhāpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocum : atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisahitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayam āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṣetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālāssa' eva uṭṭhāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanaṃ otaritabbaṃ. idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmiti upāhanā omuñcitvā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ samharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbaṃ. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, aggi upaṭṭhāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmim vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapitṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapitṭham niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbā. khelamallako niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā niharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantam chaḍdetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojanīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantam otāpetvā pa-

majjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. mañco ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atihāritvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbo. piṭham ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. nisidanapaccattharaṇam ekamantam otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. khelamallako ekamantam otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphalakam ekamantam otāpetvā pammajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbam. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapanā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapanā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapanā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapanā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. sace pariveṇam uklāpam hoti, pariveṇam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upatṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccaḥkuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccaḥkuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyam na hoti, pāniyam upatṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniam na hoti, paribhojaniam upatṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakam na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakam āsiñcitabbam. sace vuddhena saddhim ekavihāre viharati, na vuddham anāpucchā uddeso dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo kātabbo, na dhammo bhāsītabbo, na padīpo kātabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpetabbo, na vātapanā vivaritabbā, na vātapanā thaketabbā.

sace vuddhena saddhim ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuddho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuddho saṅghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4||7||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggim datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtam kaṭṭham āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace pariveṇam . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cuṇṇam sanneṭabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñcītabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, uduke pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātabbam. na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahāyitabbam. nahātena uttarantena otarantānam maggo dātabbo. yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikādoṇikam dhovitvā, jantāgharapīṭham paṭisāmetvā, aggim vijjhāpetvā, dvāram thaketvā pakkamitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam jantāgharavattam yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccam katvā na icchati ācemetum ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissatīti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṅṭhāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso vaccam katvā na ācamesīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam bhikkhu vaccam katvā na ācamesīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccam katvā sati udake na ācametabbam. yo na ācameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccakuṭiyā yathā-vuddham vaccam karonti. navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataram āgantvā vaccitā āgamenti, te vaccam sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyā yathā-vuddham vacco kātabbo. yo kareyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccam kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭim pavisanti, ubbhujitvāpi pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccam karonti, dantakaṭṭham khādantāpi vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccam karonti, bahiddhāpi passāvadonikāya passāvam karonti, passāvadonikāya pi kheḷam karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-kaṭṭham pi vaccakūpamhi pātenti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukāarakam pi ācamenti, ācamanasarāvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakaṃ sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati, bahi t̥hitena ukkâsitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukam ataramânenâ vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya t̥hitena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattham khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadonikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattham vaccakûpamhi pâtetabbam. vaccapâdukâya t̥hitena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya t̥hitena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukârakam âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakaṃ sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya t̥hitena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ūhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattham chaddetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭi-vattam yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhāyesu na sammāvattissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-
 tesī : tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu
 vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu
 vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi
 sammāvattitabbam, tatrayaṃ sammāvattanā : kālass' eva
 utthāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā
 dantakatthaṃ dātabbam, mukhodakaṃ dātabbam, āsanaṃ
 paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu
 upanāmetabbā. yāguṃ pītaṃ udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ
 paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena dho-
 vitvā paṭisāmetabbam. upajjhāyamhi vutthite āsanaṃ uddha-
 ritabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.
 ||2|| sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ
 dātabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanaṃ
 dātabbam, sagaṇaṃ katvā saṃghāṭīyo dātabbā, dhovitvā
 patto saudako dātabbo. sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ
 ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ ni-
 vāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā sagaṇaṃ katvā saṃghā-
 ṭīyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam
 gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbam. nātīdūre
 gantabbam, na accāsanne gantabbam. pattapariyāpannaṃ
 paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antar-
 antarā kathā opātetabbā. upajjhāyo āpattisāmantaṃ bhaṇa-
 māno nivāretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā
 āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakatha-
 likaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ pa-
 ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbam, nivāsanaṃ paṭigga-
 hetabbam. sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otā-
 petabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbam. cīvaraṃ
 saṃharitabbam. cīvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-
 ṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo
 ahoṣīti. obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto
 hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍa-
 pāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo.
 bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā
 sādhukaṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā mu-
 huttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacivaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. civaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena civaram gahetvā ekena hatthena civaravamsam vā civararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā civaram nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyamhi vutṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñham paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cunnam sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā civaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, cunnam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisiditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsānena paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. udake pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitabbam, nivāsanam dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmim vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacivaram nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṃ apari-

ghamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. piṭham nicam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipâdakâ niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbâ. khexamallako niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. bhummattaranam yathâpaññattam salla-kkhetvâ niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam. sace vihâre santânakam hoti, ullokâ paṭhamam ohâretabbam. âloka-sandhikannabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikkamakâ bhitti kannakitâ hoti, colakam temetvâ piṭetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace kâlavanakâtâ bhûmi kannakitâ hoti, colakam temetvâ piṭetvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, udakena parippositvâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññiti. samkâram vicinitvâ ekamantam chaḍḍetabbam. ||9|| bhummattaranam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. mañcapaṭipâdakâ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nicam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbo. piṭham otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nicam katvâ sâdhukam aparighamsantena asamghattantena kavâtapittham atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. nisîdana-paccattaranam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. khexamallako otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbam. apassenaphalakam otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbam. ||10|| pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena hatthena hetthâmañcam vâ hetthâpiṭham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravamsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam. ||11|| sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapanā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapanā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapanā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā. || 12 || sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. sace pāniyaṃ na hoti, pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam. || 13 || sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśepetabbā dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbam vinodāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbam vivecāpetabbam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. || 14 || sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyā 'ti. sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyaṃ abbheyyā 'ti. || 15 || sace saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbam kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammāvattēyya lomāṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vattēyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. || 16 || sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. || 17 || na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikammaṃ kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamaṇo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto niharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatthâtabbo, vutthânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. || 18 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti : katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. || 1 || upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrāyam sammāvattanā : upajjhāyena bhikkhave saddhivihāriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa cīvaram hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaram na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dātabbam ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram uppajjiyethā 'ti. sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo ussukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethā 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālāss' eva utthāya dantakattham dātabbam, mukhodakam dātabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. sace yāgu hoti, bhājanam dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā. yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhu kam aparighamsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbam. saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihāriko gāmam pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanam dātabbam, paṭinivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam, kāyabandhanam dātabbam, saṅgam katvā saṃghāṭīyo dātabbā, dhovivā patto saudako dātabbo. ettāvata nivattissatīti āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapītham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanam dātabbam, nivāsanam paṭiggahetabbam. sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaram nidhitabbam. cīvaram saṃharitabbam. cīvaram saṃharantena caturāṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃharitabbam mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. obhoge kāyabandhanam kātabbam. sace piṇḍapāto hoti saddhivihāriko ca bhūñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo. bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhu kam aparighamsantena dhovivā vodakam katvā muhuttam uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidhitabbo. pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena

heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo, na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo.
 oīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā
 ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā
 pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.
 saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādoda-
 kaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. sace so
 deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace saddhivi-
 hāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace
 sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace uñhena attho
 hoti, uñhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. sace saddhivihāriko jantāgha-
 raṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā teme-
 tabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ
 datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ,
 cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussahati, jantā-
 gharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya
 mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā
 jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupa-
 khajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā.
 jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. jantā-
 gharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca
 pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.
 udake pi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. na-
 hātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ
 katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajji-
 tabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāghara-
 pīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ,
 pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ.
 saddhivihāriko pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| yasmim vihare
 saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ patta-
 cīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, — pe —,
 sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā
 udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati
 uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbā vūpakāśāpetabbā
 dhammakathā vāssa kātābbaṃ. sace saddhivihārikassa ku-
 kkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbaṃ vinodā-
 petabbaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kātābbaṃ. sace saddhivihāri-

kassa ditthigatam uppannam hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetaḅbam vivecāpetabam dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. ||8|| sace saddhivihāriko garudhammam ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena usukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsam dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mūlāya paṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena usukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikam mūlāya paṭikasseyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena usukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikassa mānattam dadeyyā 'ti. sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena usukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikam abhheyā 'ti. ||9|| sace samgho saddhivihārikassa kammam kattukāmo hoti tajjaniam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniam vā paṭisāraṇiam vā ukkhepaniam vā, upajjhāyena usukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho samgho saddhivihārikassa kammam na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. katam vā pan' assa hoti samghena kammam tajjaniam vā nissayam vā pabbājaniam vā paṭisāraṇiam vā ukkhepaniam vā, upajjhāyena usukkam kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāram vatteyya, samgho tam kammam paṭippasambheyā 'ti. ||10|| sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dhovittabam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabam evam dhoveyyāsīti, usukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram dhoviyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaram kātabbam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabam evam kareyyāsīti, usukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram kariyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa rajanam pacitabam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabam evam paceyyāsīti, usukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanam paciyyethā 'ti. sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaram rajittabam hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabam evam rajeyyāsīti, usukkam vā kātabbam kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaram rajiyethā 'ti. cīvaram rajantena sādhu kam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabam. sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvam upatthātabbo, vutthānassa āgametabam. idam kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyanam saddhivihârikesu vattam yathâ upajjhâ-
yehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||**12**||
dutiya bhânavâram.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsikâ âcariyesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhâya read âcariya ;
instead of saddhivihârika read antevâsika*) . . . ||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena âcariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhâya, saddhivihâ-
rika, read âcariya, antevâsika*) . . . ||**14**||
vattakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam aṭṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññâsa, vattam cuddasa.
tassa uddânam :

sahaupâhanachattâ ca, oguṇṭhi, sisam, pâniyam,
nâbhivâde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalâ.|
omuñci, chattam, khandhe ca, atarañ ca, paṭikkamam,
pattacivaram nikkhipâ, paṭirûpañ ca, pucchitâ,|
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upâhanâ,
vuḍḍho, navako puccheyya, ajjhâvutthañ ca, gocarâ,|
sekhâ, vaccâ, pâni, pari, kattaram, katikan tato,
kâla-muhutta-uklâpo, bhûmattharaṇâ nihare,|
paṭipâda-bhisibimbo, mañca-piṭhañ ca, mallakam,
5 apassen', ulloka-kañṇâ, gerukâ-kâla, akatâ,|
samkârañ ca, bhûmattharaṇam, paṭipâdakam, mañca
-piṭham,
bhisi, nisidanam, mallakam, apassena ca,|
pattacivaram, bhûmi ca, pârantam orabhogato,
puratthimâ, pacchimâ ca, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenañ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vattam vaccakuṭṭisu ca,|
pâni-paribhojanikâ, kumbhî âcamanesu ca.
anopamena paññattam vattam âgantukeh' ime.|
n' evâsanam, na udakam, na paccu, na ca pâniyam,
10 nâbhivâde, na paññape, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.|
vuḍḍhâsanâñ ca, udakam, paccuggantvâ ca, pâniyam,
upâhane, ekamantam, abhivâde ca, paññape,|

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, ðhānaṃ, pāṇiya-bhojani,
kattarā, katikaṃ, kālaṃ, navakassa nisinnake, |
abhivādaye, ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.
niddiṭṭhaṃ satthavāhena vattaṃ āvāsikeh' ime. |
gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivarivā, na pucchāya,
nassanti ca aguttañi ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā. |
paṭisaṃmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,
15 bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmaṃ vā upāsako, |
pāsānakesu puñjaṃ, paṭisaṃmetvā, thakeyya ca,
ussahati, usukkamaṃ vā, anovasse tath' eva ca, |
sabbe ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,
app ev' aṅgāni seseyyumaṃ : vattaṃ gamikabhikkhuna. |
nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcahi,
vaccito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me. |
chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,
anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane, |
nave bhikkhū ca, saṃghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
20 timaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāya-saṃsaṅga-gaṇṭhikā, |
na vokkamma, paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā, |
khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭṭikā, paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvuto,
ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā, |
khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,
uttarivā na, udake, nīcaṃ katvā, na siñciyā |
paṭi-sāmaṇte saṃghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggāhe,
sūpaṃ, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ, samatitti ca, |
sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañi ca, sūpaṃ,
25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā, |
mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāraṃ, sabbahattho, na byāhare,
ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvākāraṃ, |
jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
hattha-patt'-oṭṭhanillehaṃ, sāmisenā paṭiggāho, |
yāva na sabbe, udake, nīcaṃ katvā, na siñciyaṃ
paṭi-sāmaṇtaṃ saṃghāṭi, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya ca, |
sasitthakaṃ, nivattante, supaṭicchannaṃ, ukkuṭṭi :
dhammarājena paññattaṃ idaṃ bhattaggavattanaṃ. |
dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,
30 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, tath' eva piṇḍacārike. |

- pañicchannena gaccheyya, susamvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|
 khambh', oguñthi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,
 dûre, acca, ciram, lahum, âsanakam, katacchukâ,|
 bhâjanam vâ ðhapeti ca, uccâretvâ pañâmetvâ
 paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva tam,|
 bhikkhu samghâṭiyâ châde, pañicchanneva gacchiyam,
 samvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,|
 appasaddo, tayo câlâ, khambh', oguñthika-ukkuṭi,
 paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyam, paribhojani,
 35 pacchâ kañkhati bhuñjeyya, opilâpeyya, uddhare,|
 paṭisâmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,
 hatthivikâre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapâtike,|
 pâni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,
 sabbam n' atthîti koṭṭetvâ, patt', amse, cīvaram tato,|
 idâni, amse laggetvâ, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,
 yathâ piṇḍacârivattam naye araññakesu pi ; |
 patt', amse, cīvaram, sīse, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyam,
 paribhojanikâ, aggi, araṇi câpi, kattari,|
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vâ, disâpi kusalo bhava :
 40 sathuttamena paññattam vattam âraññakesu 'me,|
 ajjhokâse, okirimsu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
 sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamam pattacīvaram,|
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭṭhañ ca, kheḷamallakam,
 apassen'-âloka-kannâ, gerukam, kâlam, âkatam,|
 samkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyam,
 paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgaṇe,|
 adhovâte, attharanam, paṭipâdaka-maṅco ca,
 piṭṭham, bhisi, nisidanam, mallakam, apassena ca,|
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pârantam, orabhogato,
 45 puratthimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
 sītunhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccaṭṭi ca, pâniyam,|
 âcamakumbhî, vuddhe ca, uddesa-paripucchanâ, sajjhâ,
 dhammo, padīpañ ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,|
 yena vuddho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :
 paññapesi mahâviro vattam senâsanesu tam,|
 nivâriyamânâ, dvâram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

- chārikam chaddāye, jantā, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|
 pariveṇa-kotṭhake, sālā, cuṇṇa-mattika-doṇikā,
 50 mukham, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallam, matti, piṭhakam,
 vijjhāpetvā ca, pakkame : vattam jantāgharesu 'me. |
 nācameti. yathāvuddham, paṭipāti ca, sahasā,
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭham, vaccam, passāva-kheḷakam, |
 pharusā, kûpa-sahasā, ubbhajji, capu, sethena,
 bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju, ataramānañ ca, |
 sahasā, ubbhajjitvāna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
 passāva-kheḷa-pharusā, kûpañ ca, vaccapāduke, |
 nātisahasā, ubbhajji, pādūkāya, capucapu,
 55 na sesāye, na paṭicchāde, uhana-pidharena ca, |
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇañ ca, kotṭhako,
 ācamane ca udakam : vattam vaccakuṭisu 'me. |
 upāhanā, dantakatṭha-mukhodakañ ca, āsanam,
 yāgu, udakam, dhovitvā, uddhār', uklāpa-gāma ca, |
 nivāsanañ, kāyabandhanā, saguṇam, pattasodakam,
 pacchā, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam, |
 saguṇam, dhovitvā, pacchā, nātidûre, paṭiggahe,
 bhaṇamānassa, āpatti, paṭhamam gantvāna, āsanam, |
 udakam, piṭha-kathali, paccuggantvā, nivāsanañ,
 60 otāpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhujjitu, name, |
 pāniyam, udakam, nīcam, muhuttam, na ca nidahe,
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato, |
 uddhare, paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca, nahāyitum,
 sītam, uṇham, jantāgharam, cuṇṇam, mattika-piṭṭhito, |
 piṭhañ ca, cīvaram, cuṇṇam, mattik', ussahati, mukham,
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame, |
 purato, udake, nhāte nivāsetvā, upajjhāya,
 nivāsanañ ca, saṃghāti, piṭhakam, āsanena ca, |
 pādo, piṭham, kathaliñ ca, pāniy', uddesa-pucchanā,
 65 uklāpam su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacīvaram, |
 nisidanapaccattharaṇam, bhisibimbohanāni ca,
 mañco, piṭham, paṭipādam, mallakam, apassena ca, |
 bhumba-santāna-āloka-geruka-kāla-akatā,
 bhummatthara-paṭipādā, mañco, piṭham, bimbohanam, |
 nisidattharaṇam, kheḷa-apasse, pattacīvaram,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiñâ, |
 sîtuṇhañ ca, divâ rattim, parivenañ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upatṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vacca-pâniya-bhojani, |
 âcamanam, anabhirati, kukkucçam, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
 70 mûla-mânatta-abbhânam, tajjaniam, niyasakam, |
 pabbajâ, paṭisâraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, kataṃ yadi,
 dhove, kâtabba-rajañ ca, raje, samparivattakam, |
 pattañ ca, cîvarañ câpi, parikkhârañ ca, chedanam,
 parikammam, veyyâvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavîsanam, |
 na susânam, disâ c' eva, yâvajivam upatṭhahe :
 saddhivihâriken' etaṃ vatt' ; upajjhâyaken' ime : |
 ovâda-sâsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattañ ca, cîvaram,
 parikkhâra-gilâno ca, na pacchâsamaṇo sâve. |
 upajjhâyesu yâ vattâ evam âcariyesu pi,
 75 saddhivihârike vattâ tath' eva antevâsike. |
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvâsikesu ca,
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattachge, piṇḍapâtike, |
 araññakesu yaṃ vattam, yaṃ ca senâsaneu pi,
 jantâghare, vaccukuṭṭi, upajjhâ-saddhivihârike, |
 âcariyesu yaṃ vattam, tath' eva antevâsike.
 ekûnavîsati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |
 vattam aparipûranto na silam paripûrati,
 asuddhasilo duppañño cittekaggam na vindati, |
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammam na passati,
 80 apassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ na parimuccati. |
 yaṃ vattam paripûranto silam pi paripûrati,
 visuddhasilo sappañño cittekaggam pi vindati, |
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammam pi passati,
 sampassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ so parimuccati : |
 tasmâ hi vattam pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
 ovâdam buddhasetṭhassa, tato nibbânam ehi. |

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinnō hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno . . . pātimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo uddhatam aruṇam nandimukhī ratti, ciranisinno . . . pātimokkhan ti. aparissuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi: kan nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparissuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpa-dhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammaṃtaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambukajātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena so puggalo ten'

upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca : utt̄hehi āvuso, dit̄tho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṃhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca : utt̄hehi . . . samvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṃhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca : utt̄hehi . . . samvāso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṃhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : at̄th' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. katame at̄tha. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo . . . abhiraṃanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam taṃ khippam ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo . . . abhiraṃanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva samkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . paññāyati, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanano anekaratanano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālam rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko masāragallam. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratanano . . . masāragallam, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catūyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam . . . attabhāvā, ayam bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbānino anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva pāpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā . . . aññāpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yam disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo tīṭhadhammo velam nātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam tam mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam

taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiraṃanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippaṃ ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippaṃ eva ca naṃ sannipativā ukkhipati, kiñ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnō aṭṭha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghambhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiraṃanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiraṃanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye pañcama . . . abhiraṃanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttirasō. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttirasō, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinayo chaṭṭho . . . abhiraṃanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi vejjuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ, evaṃ

eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañca' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmi phalāsacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmi anāgāmi phalāsacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yam pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparissuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṃgha-

majjhe udâharitabbaṃ : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmim̃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitaḃban ti: ṭhapitaṃ hoti pâtimokkhan ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnaṃ ârocanti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇantîti. assosum̃ kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnaṃ ârocanti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇantîti. te pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapentîti paṭigacc' eva suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmim̃ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmim̃ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum̃. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânaṃ . . . ṭhapentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim̃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmim̃ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni dve dhammikâni. tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni tîṇi dhammikâni. cattâri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta aṭṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni dasa dhammikâni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̃. amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̃. katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̃. samûlikâya silavipattiyâ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̃. katamâni dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya

silavipattiyâ pât. ðhapeti, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh., imâni dve . . . ; katamâni dve dhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. samûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh., samûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh., imâni dve . . . ; katamâni tîpi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh., amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh., amûlikâya diþþhivipattiyâ pât. ðh., imâni tîpi . . . ; katamâni tîpi dhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. samûlikâya . . . diþþhivipattiyâ pât. ðh., imâni tîpi . . . ; katamâni cattâri adhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh., amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh., amûlikâya diþþhivipattiyâ pât. ðh., amûlikâya âjivavipattiyâ pât. ðh., imâni cattâri . . . ; katamâni cattâri dhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. samûlikâya . . . âjivavipattiyâ pât. ðh., imâni cattâri . . . ; katamâni pañca adhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. amûlakena pārâjikenâ pât. ðh., amûlakena samghâdisesena pât. ðh., amûlakena pâcittiyena pât. ðh., amûlakena pâþidesaniyena pât. ðh., amûlakena dukkaþena pât. ðh., imâni pañca . . . ; katamâni pañca dhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. samûlakena pārâjikenâ . . . samûlakena dukkaþena pât. ðh., imâni pañca . . . ; katamâni cha adhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya, amûlikâya diþþhivipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya diþþhivipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya. imâni cha . . . ; katamâni cha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. samûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðhapeti akatâya . . . samûlikâya diþþhivipattiyâ pâtimokkham ðhapeti katâya. imâni cha . . . ; katamâni satta adhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. amûlakena pārâjikenâ pât. ðh., amûlakena samghâdisesena . . . thullaccayena . . . pâcittiyena . . . pâþidesaniyena . . . dukkaþena . . . amûlakena dubbhâsitena pât. ðh., imâni satta . . . ; katamâni satta dhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. samûlakena pārâjikenâ . . . dubbhâsitena pât. ðh., imâni satta . . . ; katamâni atþha adhammikâni pâtimokkhaþhapanâni. amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya silavipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya

âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . . ; katamâni aṭṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ pât. ðh. akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiyâ pât. ðh. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. na pārâjiko tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārâjikkathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, na dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdanakathâ vippakatâ hoti, na sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pārâjiko tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārâjikkathâ vippakatâ hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtako tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccâdiyati, dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdanakathâ vippakatâ hoti, sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. ||3||

katham pārâjiko tassam parisâyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi pārâjikkassa dhammassa ajjhâpatti hoti tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārâjikkam dhammam ajjhâpajantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajantaṃ, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti : ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tâya parisânkâya tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhatapanam̃. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti dasannaṃ antarâyânaṃ aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ amanussantar. vâ vâḷantar. vâ sirimsapantar. vâ jîvitar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̃ âvâse aññatarasmim̃ vâ âvâse tasmim̃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikaṃ vippakatâ, taṃ vatthum̃ avinicchitaṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ vatthum̃ vinicchinneyyâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe câtuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̃ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbaṃ : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikaṃ vippakatâ, taṃ vatthum̃ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̃ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti : dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhatapanam̃. ||4|| kaṭṭhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinna hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi lîngehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkârehi tehi lîngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmena āvuso bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti : mayā āvuso sikkhā paccakkhātā 'ti. ākañkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajje udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuttḥātī dasannam antarāyānam aññatarena, rājantarāyena vā . . . brahmacariyantarāyena vā. ākañkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim āvāse aññatarasmim vā āvāse tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajje udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho tam vatthum vinicchinēyyā 'ti. evañ ce tam labhetha icc etam kusalam, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajje udāharitabbam : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, tam vatthum avinicchitam, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pātimokkhaṭhapanam. ||5|| katham dhammikam sāmaggim na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggīyā anupagamanam hoti tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sāmaggim na upentam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sāmaggim na upentam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikam sāmaggim na upetīti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati dhammikam sāmaggim na upentam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu dhammikam sāmaggim na upetīti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa āroceti : aham āvuso dhammikam sāmaggim na upemīti. ākañkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte samgha-
majjhe udâhareyya : suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo
puggalo dhammikam sâmaggim na upeti, tassa pâtimokkham
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisi-
tabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. ||6|| katham
dhammikam sâmaggim paccâdiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi
âkârehi . . . nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdanam
hoti tehi âkârehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
dhammikam sâmaggim paccâdiyantam, na h' eva kho . . .
(see § 6) . . . udâhareyya : suṇātu me bhante samgho.
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikam sâmaggim paccâdiyati,
tassa pâtimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte
pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkha-
ṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti
. . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkham paccakkhâtakathâ *read*
dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ paccâdanakathâ) . . . na tasmim
sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham uddisitabban ti : dhammikam
pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. ||7|| katham sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasuta-
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi . . . ni-
mittehi sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi âkârehi
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkitam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu
bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannāmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavipattiyâ
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum
passati sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam nâpi añño bhi-
kkhu bhikkhussa âroceti : itthannāmo âvuso bhikkhu sîlavi-
pattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa
âroceti : aham âvuso sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito
'mhîti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena
. . . udâhareyya : suṇātu me bhante samgho. itthannāmo
puggalo sîlavipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pâtimo-
kkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham
uddisitabban ti : dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-
tham âcâravipattiyâ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . katham diṭṭhivipattiyâ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pátimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni pátimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti. ||9||3||

paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli bhagavantam etad avoca : attādānaṃ ādātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā kat-aṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabbān ti. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ ādātabbān. attādānaṃ ādātukāmena Upāli bhikkhunā evaṃ paccavekkhitabbān : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum no kālo 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbān. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : kālo imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātum no akālo 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbān : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, bhūtaṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no bhūtan ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbān. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūtan ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbān : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ ādātukāmo, atthasaṃhitam nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : anathasaṃhitam idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhitān ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbān. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : atthasaṃhitam idaṃ attādānaṃ no anathasaṃhitān ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbān : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādātabbān. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho

aham attādānaṃ ādiyamāno labhissāmi sanditṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upāli bhikkhunā uttarim paccavekkhitabbaṃ : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṃghabhedo saṃgharāji saṃghavavattḥānaṃ saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, na taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ ādāttabbaṃ. sace pana Upāli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṃghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . saṃghanānākaraṇaṃ ti, ādāttabbaṃ taṃ Upāli attādānaṃ. evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho Upāli attādānaṃ ādinnam pacchā avipparisārakaram bhavissatīti. || 4 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo : codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchidena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchidena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchidena appaṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchidena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tāva āyasmā vacāsikaṃ sikkhassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca paraṃ Upāli codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu

anāghâtam, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacārisu anāghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tâva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettacittam upatthāpeti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabam : bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārûpā me dhammā bahussutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathārûpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tâva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. puna ca param Upāli codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evam paccavekkhitabam : ubhayāni nu kho me pātīmokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni suvibhattāni suppavattāni suvinicchitāni suttato anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no 'ti. no ce Upāli bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātīmokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idaṃ panāvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatā 'ti iti puṭṭho na sampādayati, tassa bhavanti vattāro : iṅgha tâva āyasmā vinayam pariyāpuṇassū 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 1 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā param codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā paro codetabbo : kālana vakkhāmi no akālana, bhûtena vakkhāmi no abhûtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthāpetvā paro codetabbo 'ti. || 2 ||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' akārehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālana alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . ., anattasamhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasamhitena alan . . ., dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā codesi no akālana alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katīh' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālenāyasmā cudito no akālana alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittena yasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikatvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kāruññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhāratā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhattam manasikarivā paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana bhante bhikkhunā katīsu dhammesu patitthātabban ti. cuditen' Upāli bhikkhunā dvisu dhammesu patitthātabbam sacce ca akuppe cā 'ti. ||7||5||

pātimokkhaṅḅhapana khandhakaṃ niṅḅhitam navamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tiṃsa. tassa uddānam :

- uposathe yāvatikaṃ pāpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallānena niccuddo, accharam, jinasāsane,
nīno 'nupubbasikkhā ca, tithadhammo nātikamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti,
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhū't' aṅḅhāriyapuggalā : |
samuddam upamaṃ katvā vācesi sāsane guṇam.
uposathe pātimokkham, na amhe koci jānāti, |
patigacc' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tīni cattāri
5 pañca cha satta aṅḅhāni nava ca dasamāni ca. |
sīla-ācāra-ditthi ca ājīvam catusāvake,
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi pācitti pāṅḅidesani |
dukkatam pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca
akatā katāya ca chabhāgesu yathāḅhiti, |
pārājikaṃ ca saṃghādi-thulla-pācittiyena ca
pāṅḅidesaniyaṃ c' eva dukkaṅḅaṃ ca dubbhāsitaṃ, |
sīlācāravipatti ca ditthi-ājīvavipatti
yā ca aṅḅhā katākate ten' ekā sīlācāraditthiyā |
akatāya katāyāpi katākatāyam eva ca
10 evam navavidhā vuttā yathābhūtena nīyato, |
pārājiko vipakato paccakkhāto tath' eva ca
upeti paccādiyati paccādānakathā ca yo |
sīlācāravipatti ca yathā ditthivipattiyā
ditthasutaparisaṅki dasadhā tam vijānātha. |
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhum, vipass' añño cārocāti,
tam suddheva tassa akkhāti : pātimokkham tḅapeti so. |
vuttḅhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca
manussa-amanussā ca vālasarisapā jīvi-brahmam, |
dasann' aññatar' ekena, tasmim aññataresu vā,
15 dhammikādhmmikā c' eva yathāmaggena jānātha. |

kâlabhûtatthasafihitam labhissâmi bhavissati.
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni. |
 kâlabhûtena saṅhena attha-mettena codaye.
 vippañisârâdhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye, |
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippañisâro.
 karuṇâ hit'-ânukampi vuṭṭhâna-purekkhârâtâ |
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : sādhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Gotami mā te . . . pabbajjā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgarasālāyaṃ. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgarasālā ten' upasaṃkama. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. addasā kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi
 rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanam assumukhiṃ ruda-
 mânâṃ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvam Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .
 rudamânâ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappave-
 dite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-
 vantam yâcâmi mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkâmi, upasamka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekam-
 antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtu-
 ḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâ-
 riyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtuḡâmo tathâ-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan
 ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappa-
 vedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . .
 pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti.
 atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâ-
 massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariâyena bhaga-
 vantam yâceyyam mâtuḡâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu
 kho bhante mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye
 agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjivâ sotâpattiphalam vâ sakad-
 âgâmiphalam vâ anâgâmiphalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjivâ sotâpatti-
 phalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam
 pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtuḡâmo tathâga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtun,
 bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtuḡcchâ

āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantam janettiyā kām-
 lamkatāya thaññam pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātū-
 gāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāsmā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī
 aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti sā 'v' assā hotu upasampa-
 dā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampa-
 nnassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttānam añjalikammaṃ
 sāmīcikkammaṃ kātābbaṃ; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garu-
 katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ anātikkaṃaṇiyo. na bhi-
 kkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitābbaṃ; ayam pi
 dhammo . . . anātikkaṃaṇiyo. anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhu-
 niyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitābbā uposa-
 thapucchakaṇ ca ovādūpasamkamaṇaṇ ca; ayam pi dhammo
 . . . anātikkaṃaṇiyo. vassaṃ vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-
 saṃghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretābbaṃ diṭṭhena vā sutena vā
 parisaṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anātikkaṃaṇiyo.
 garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhato-
 saṃghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritābbaṃ; ayam pi . . . anātikkaṃa-
 ṇiyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkha-
 mānāya ubhato-
 saṃghe upasampadā pariyesitābbā; ayam pi
 . . . anātikkaṃaṇiyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyaṇena
 bhikkhu akkositābbo paribhāsitābbo; ayam pi . . . ana-
 tikkaṃaṇiyo. ajjatagge ovaṇo bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu
 vacanapatho, anovaṇo bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnisu vacana-
 patho; ayam pi . . . anātikkaṃaṇiyo. sace Ānanda Mahā-
 pajāpatī Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāti sā 'v'
 assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
 bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahā-
 pajāpatī Gotamī ten' upasamkamaṇi, upasamkamitvā Mahā-
 pajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī aṭṭha
 garudhamme paṭiganheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā:
 vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa
 bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṇo bhikkhūnam bhi-
 kkhūnisu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anātika-
 ṃaṇiyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme
 paṭiganheyyāsi sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyya-
 thāpi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍa-
 najātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubbohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā
uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiganhāmi yā-
vājīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno
kho āyasmā Ānando bhāgavantaṃ etad avoca: paṭiggahitā
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-
cariyaṃ abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda
yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-
dhamīyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālīkkhette setatṭhikā
nāma rogajāti nipatati evan taṃ sālīkkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhiti-
kaṃ hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ na taṃ
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipa-
tati evan taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evam
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad
eva udakassa anatikkamaṇāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā
paṭigacc' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā
yāvājīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyā 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī
Gotamī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu

Sākiyaṇṇisu paṭipajjāmti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesī : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigo-tamiyā attha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2||2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : ekāham bhante Ānanda bhagavantam varam yācāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnaṃ ca bhikkhuniṇaṃ ca yathāvuddham abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : ekāham . . . sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atthānam etam Ānanda

anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. ime hi nāma Ānanda aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ na karissanti, kim āṅga pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mātugāmassa abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: yāni tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. yāni pana tāni bhante bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma 'ti. yāni tāni Gotamī bhikkhunīnam sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi, ekamantam ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca: sādhu bhante bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā sārāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya samvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā samvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṃgaṇikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya,

dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāya : ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sāsanan ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyāsi : ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sārāgāya, visaññogāya samvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchātāya, santutṭhiyā samvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no samgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya samvattanti no dubbharatāya : ekamsena Gotami dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sāsanan ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātīmokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ pātīmokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi āpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhūni-
naṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ
āpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
kkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ
passitvā pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā
āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipā-
centi : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimā-
netvā idāni khamāpentīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroce-
suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpatti pa-
ṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
nāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭigga-
hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evam pi āpatti paṭiggahe-
tabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhituṃ evaṃ
āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāthā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ
kātuṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho
bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ
kammaṃ kātuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammā
bhikkhuniyo rathiyāpi vyūhe pi siṅghātake pi bhikkhuṃ
passitvā pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggahevā
khamāpenti evaṃ nūna kātabban ti maññamānā. manussā
tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ,
jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattim vimānetvā idāni khamāpentīti.
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi
bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti
dukkhaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhu-
naṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evam pi
kammaṃ kātabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhituṃ
evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā 'ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃghamajjhe

bhaṇḍanañāṭṭā kalahāṭṭā vivādāpaṇṇā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhi-karaṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyō pi. bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunihi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭiggahetun ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhunī : bhagavā kira Sāvattim gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : aham kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaram kho pana mātugāmena yāvajivam satthāram anubandhitum. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vā-cetun ti. || 8 ||

paṭhamabhāṇavāram.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jētavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā. yo osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kātābbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhāsanti bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ sampayojeti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunā kāyo vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetābbo, na ūru vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetābbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetābbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsītābā, na bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ sampayojetābbaṃ. yo sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṃghena kātābbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhū kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhū kaddamodakena osiñcitabbā. yā osiñceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun ti. āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kāyaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti bhikkhū obhāsanti

bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojeti app eva nāma amhesu sārājeyyū ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na thanaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na ūru vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivaritvā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhū obhāsitaḥ, na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātābbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ kātun ti. āvaraṇa kāte na ādiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kappati nu kho ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātun na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātābbo yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitaḥ. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bālā avyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bālena avyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātābbo. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantābbo. yā na gaccheyya, yathāddhammo kāretābbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovādaṃ gacchati. manussā ujjhāyanti

khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ,
 idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhuni-
 saṃghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunihi
 ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca
 bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhā-
 yanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi
 pañcahi bhikkhunihi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyūñ ceva,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhi-
 kkhunihi ovādaṃ gantuṃ : ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃka-
 mitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭi-
 kaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo : bhi-
 kkhunisamgho ayya bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādū-
 pasamkamaṇā ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunisamgho
 ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako
 upasaṃkamtivā evam assa vacaniyo : bhikkhunisamgho bhante
 bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamaṇā ca yā-
 ceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunisamgho ovādūpasamka-
 manan ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : atthi koci bhi-
 kkhū bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo :
 itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhi-
 kkhunisamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu
 bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo :
 ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussa-
 hati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannā-
 gato, sammannitvā vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhun-
 ovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti.
 sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhudde-
 sakena vattabbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako
 sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisamgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na
 gaṇhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhi-
 kkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocun : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hiti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̥hapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāmīti. ahañ hi bhagini gilāno, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̥hapetvā bālaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̥hapetvā bālaṃ t̥hapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāmīti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̥hapetvā bālaṃ t̥hapetvā gilānaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̥hapetvā bālaṃ t̥hapetvā gilānaṃ t̥hapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhāmīti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharāmi, kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādaṃ, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : t̥hapetvā bālaṃ t̥hapetvā gilānaṃ t̥hapetvā gamikaṃ avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ saṃketam ca kātum atra paṭiharissāmīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo. yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṃketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṃketam na gantabbam. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, te' eva pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākatam kāyabandhanam. na ca tena pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pāsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pāsuke namenti, dussaveniyā p. n., dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyā p. n., colavaṭṭiyā p. n., suttaveniyā p. n., suttavaṭṭiyā pāsuke namenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vilivena paṭṭena pāsukā nametabbā, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyā p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyā p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyā p. n., na colavaṭṭiyā p. n., na suttaveniyā p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyā pāsukā nametabbā. yā nameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthaṃ koṭṭāpenti, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādaṃ koṭṭāpenti, pādakocchaṃ koṭṭāpenti, ūruṃ koṭṭāpenti, mukhaṃ koṭṭāpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpetabbaṃ, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭāpetabbaṃ, na hattho koṭṭāpetabbo, na hatthakoccho koṭṭāpetabbo, na pādo koṭṭāpetabbo, na pādakoccho koṭṭāpetabbo, na ūru koṭṭāpetabbo, na mukhaṃ koṭṭāpetabbaṃ, na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpetabbaṃ. yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chaḃbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti manosiḷikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarāgaṃ karonti mukharāgaṃ karonti aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhāgavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukham âlīmpitabbam, na mukham ummaddetabbam, na mukham cuppetabbam, na manosilikāya mukham lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgam karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena oloken ti sâlōke tiṭṭhanti sanaccam kârâpenti vesim vuṭṭhâpenti pânâgaram ṭhapenti sūnam ṭhapenti âpanam pasârenti vaddhim payojenti vanijjam payojenti dâsam upatṭhâpenti dâsim upatṭhâpenti kammakaram upatṭhâpenti kammakarim upatṭhâpenti tiracchânagatam upatṭhâpenti haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇanti namatakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgam kâtabbam, na visesakam kâtabbam, na olokanakena oloketabbam, na sâlōke tiṭṭhâtabbam, na sanaccam kârâpetabbam, na vesî vuṭṭhâpetabbâ, na pânâgaram ṭhapetabbam, na sūnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpano pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbâ, na vanijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsî upatṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarî upatṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchânagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇitabbam, na namatakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhârenti sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârenti sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjetṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇḥāni c. dh. sabbamahāraṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kañcukam dhârenti tirītakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kañcukam dhâretabbam, na tirītakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kâlam karonti evam āha : mam' accayena mayham parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti ambhākaṃ hoti ambhākaṃ hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhunī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tatha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghassa' eva taṃ. sikkhamānā ce bhikkhave — pe — sāmaṇerī ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karontī . . . anissaro tatha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunīsaṃghassa' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kālaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tatha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghassa' eva taṃ. sāmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upāsako ce bhikkhave, upāsikā ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti, anissaro tatha bhikkhunīsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghassa' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā purāṇa-Mallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pavatteṣi. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhunī bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhunīyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūrato 'va okkamitvā maggaṃ dātun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā gabbhaṃ pātetvā kulupikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā 'ti. atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānaṃ kataṃ hoti : yāhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā pariḷhūñjissāmi. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca : handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigaṇhā 'ti. alaṃ ayyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca . . . alaṃ ayyā 'ti. mayā kho bhagini samādānaṃ kataṃ : yāhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi na adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīyā vā pariḷhūñjissāmi.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiganhā 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippîliyamânâ nîharitvâ pattam dassesi : pass' ayya patte gabbham mâ ca kassaci ârocesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pattena gabbho nîharitabbo. yâ nîhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ nîharitvâ pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassenti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassetabbam. yâ dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ ukkujjitvâ pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte âmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2||13||

- tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam rathikâya purisavyañjanam chadditam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccam upanijjhâyimsu. manussâ ukkuttim akamsu, tâ bhikkhuniyo mañkû abesum. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvâ bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesum. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ tâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhâyissantîti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisavyañjanam upanijjhâyitabbam. yâ upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||14||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam âmisam denti, bhikkhû bhikkhunînam denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma bhaddantâ attano pari-

bhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bāḷhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikatam āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisam denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. manussā ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jānāma dānaṃ dātun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnam aññesaṃ dātabbam. yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dātun ti. bāḷhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikatam āmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanam ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtam pāhesuṃ : sādhu bhante ayyā amhākaṃ senāsanam dentu tāvakālikan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanam dātum tāvakālikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭham abhinisīdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senāsanam lohitaṃ makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcam onaddhapîtham abhinisîditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yâ abhinisîdeyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaram lohitenâ makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ânicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakenâ bandhitvâ ūruyâ bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. ||2||16||
dutiya bhâṇavâram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikharinî pi itthipaṇḍikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyâ catuvîsatim antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ : na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikharinî, na 'si itthipaṇḍikâ, na 'si vepuriskâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anañâsi, na 'si râjabhaṭṭi, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikena, paripunṇavisativassâsi, paripunṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatopasampannâya bhikkhusamghe visuddhâya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusîṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tath'eva saṃghamajjhe anusāsanti, upasampadāpekkhāyo tath'eva vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusāsivā saṃghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusāsitabbā: paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā, upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacīva-ram ācikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam saṃghāṭi, ayam uttarāsaṅgo, ayam antaravāsako, idam saṃkacchikam, ayam udakasāṭikā, gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhīti. ||2|| bālā avyattā anusāsanti, anusitthā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti mañkū honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitun ti. ||3|| asammatā anusāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave asammatāya anusāsitabbā. yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammatāya anusāsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. kathaṃ ca attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyan ti. evaṃ attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā'ti. evaṃ parāya vā parā sammannitabbā. ||4|| tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkhā upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyā: suṇasi itthannāme. ayam te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam tam saṃghamajjhe pucchante santam atthīti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbam. mā kho vitthāsi, mā kho mañku ahoṣi. evan tam pucchissan ti: na 'si animittā . . . kânāmā te pavatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitthā sā mayā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā : saṃgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . . , tatiyam pi ayye saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṃgho anukampam upādāyā 'ti. || 5 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmam antarāyike dhamme puccheyyan ti. suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantam n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kānāmā te pavattinīti. || 6 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacīvaram. itthannāmā saṃgham upasampadam yācāmi itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmam upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yācāmi itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmam upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 7 || tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā : ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhâ saṃghaṃ ayyâ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâya. ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . ., ahaṃ ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ saṃgho anukampaṃ upâdâya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcati itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh'assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi: suṇātu . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ saṃghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamaṇaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, saṃgîti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye attha ca akaraṇiyâni acikkheyyâthâ 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge âsanam saṃkâyantiyo kâlam vitinâmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthannaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesânaṃ yathâgatikaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatâ anuññâtaṃ atthannaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ avasesânaṃ yathâgatikan ti sabbattha atthâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathâvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibâhanti avasesâyo yathâgatikaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge atthannaṃ bhikkhuninaṃ yathâvuḍḍhaṃ avasesânaṃ yathâgatikaṃ, aññattha sabbattha yathâvuḍḍhaṃ na paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yâ paṭibâheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akāṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretun ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannitūṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācītā, yācītā vyattāya bhikkhunīyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ sammanneyya bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ sammannati bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhunīyā sammuti bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||2|| tāya sammatāya bhikkhunīyā bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo : bhikkhu-

nīsaṃgho ayyā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu ayyā bhikkhusaṃgho bhikkhuni-
saṃghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. duti-
yam pi ayyā . . . tatiyam pi ayyā bhikkhunisamgho bhi-
kkhusaṃghaṃ pavāreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||19||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposa-
thaṃ ṭhapenti pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti savacāniyaṃ karonti anu-
vādaṃ ṭhapenti okāsaṃ kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato
etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhi-
kkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā
āpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā: ṭhapitāpi aṭha-
pitā, ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacāniyaṃ kā-
tabbaṃ: katam pi akatam, karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na
anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyā āpatti
dukkatassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārito pi akārito, kārentiyā
āpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codenti-
yā āpatti dukkaṭassa. na sāretabbo: sārīto pi asārīto, sā-
rentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
kkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti . . . sārenti. bha-
gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhi-
kkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ: ṭhapito pi suṭha-
pito, ṭhapentassa anāpatti; . . .; sāretuṃ: sārītāpi susārītā,
sārentassa anāpattīti. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yā-
nena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi
itthantarena. manussā . . . vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṅgā-
mahiyāyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ. yā yāyeyya, ya-
thādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena añña-
tarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. bha-
gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilā-
nāya yānan ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: itthi-
yuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttaṃ puri-
sayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭakan ti. tena kho pana samayena añña-
tarāya bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bāḷhataraṃ aphāsu ahoṣi.

bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sivikam pâtañkin ti. || 21 ||

tena kho pana samayena Adđhakâsî gañikâ bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, sâ Sâvatthim gantukâmâ hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissâmiti. assosum kho dhuttâ: Adđhakâsî kira gañikâ Sâvatthim gantukâmâ 'ti, te magge pariyutthimsu. assosi kho Adđhakâsî gañikâ: dhuttâ kira magge pariyutthitâ 'ti, bhagavato santike dûtam pâhesi: aham hi upasampajjitukâmâ, katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave dûtena pi upasampâdetun ti. || 1 || bhikkhudûtena upasampâdenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhudûtena upasampâdetabbâ. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. sikkhamânâdûtena upasampâdenti, sâmaṇeradûtena upas., sâmaṇeridûtena upas., bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdenti. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya dûtena upasampâdetabbâ. yo upasampâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya dûtena upasampâdetum. || 2 || tâya dûtâya bhikkhuniyâ saṃgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo: itthannâmâ ayyâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ, sâ kenacid eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ ayyâ saṃgham upasampadam yâceti, ullumpatu tam ayyâ saṃgho anukampam upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyâ itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâceti . . . upâdâya. itthannâmâ . . . nâgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyâ itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâceti . . . upâdâya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ, sâ kenacid eva antarâyena nâgacchati. itthannâmâ saṃgham upasampadam yâceti itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannâmam upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esâ ñatti. suñātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadā-
pekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampā-
deti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati
itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so
tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi
etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi:
suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena
itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhā-
rayāmīti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamānaṃ ācikkhi-
tabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā,
bhikkhuniyo vattabbā: tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akara-
ṇiyāni ācikkheyāthā 'ti. ||3||22||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti,
dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ. yā vaseyya, āpatti
dukkatassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhu-
nisaṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositān ti. uddosito
na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhaga-
vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nava-
kamman ti. navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi
kātun ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā
bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi.
atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi: kathan nu kho mayā
imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako
viññutaṃ pāpuṇātīti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad
ahoṣi: mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhi-
kkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṇh'assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sāgāraṃ yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evaṃ tasmīṃ dārake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārini. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekam bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3|| 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sā vibbantā, tad eva sā abhikkhunīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkami, sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave bhikkhunī sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vaṇapaṭikammaṃ
 kukkucāyantā na sādīyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
 cesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītun ti. ||1|| tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhi-
 samphassaṃ sādīyantā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā
 nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na
 phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccam ka-
 ronti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tath' eva gabbhaṃ pā-
 tenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave
 bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivaṭe uparipa-
 ṭicchanne vaccam kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbam. yā na-
 hāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukku-
 sam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo
 vāsikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsikāya mattikāya nahāyi-
 tabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akamsu. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā
 jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahā-
 yanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādīyantā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam.
 yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā
 atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti.
 manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā purisa-
titthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkatassa. anu-
jānāmi bhikkhave mahilātitthe nahāyitun ti. || 4 || 27 ||

tatiyabhāṇavāram.

bhikkhunikkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasataṃ cha. tassa uddānam :

- pabbajjam Gotamī yāci, n' anuññāsi tathāgato.
Kapilavatthu Vesālim agamāsi vināyako. |
rajokipṇe koṭṭhakesu Ānandassa pavedayi.
bhabbo 'ti nayato yāci, mātā 'ti posikā 'ti ca. |
vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccāsimsanā,
pavāraṇā, garudhammā, dve vassā, anakkosanā, |
ovāden' atṭha te dhammā yāvajivānuvattanā.
garudhammapaṭiggaho sā 'v' assā upasampadā. |
5 mañcaṭṭhika-upamāhi : evaṃ saddhammahimsanā. |
ālim bandheyya pā eva : puna saddhammasaṅghiti.
upasampādetum, ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā, |
na karissanti kim eva, sādharāṇāsādhāraṇam,
ovādam, pātimokkhañ ca, kena nu kho, upassayaṃ, |
na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,
paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho, |
ācikkhi, kammaṃ, bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti, bhikkhunīhi vā,
ācikkhitum, bhaṇḍanañ ca, ropetvā, Uppalāya ca, |
Sāvattiyā, kaddamoda, avandi, kāya-ūru ca
10 aṅgajātañ ca obhāsam sampayojenti vaggikā, |
avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna,
āvaraṇaṇi ca, ovādam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati, |
bālā, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovādam, saṃgho pañcahi,
duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bālā, gilāna-gamikam, |
āraññakā, nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca,
dīgham, viliva-cammaṃ ca, dussā ca, veṇi, vaṭṭi ca,
colaveṇi ca, vaṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca, vaṭṭikā, |
atṭhillam, gohanukena, hatthakoccham, pari tathā,
ūru-mukham, dantamaṃsam, ālimpā, madda-cunṇanā, |
lañchenti, aṅgarāgañ ca, mukharāgam, tathā duve,
15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sālokena, sanaccena ca, |

- vesī, pānāgāraṃ, sunaṃ, āpaṇaṃ, vaddhi, vāṇijā,
 dāsaṃ, dāsiṃ, kamma karaṃ, kamma karaṃ upatthahaṃ, |
 tiracchāna-harītaki, sandhārayanti namatakaṃ.
 nilaṃ pītaṃ lohita kaṃ mañcaṭṭha-kaṇhacivaro |
 mahāraṅga-mahānāma-acchinnā dīghaṃ eva ca,
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇi ca tiriṭakaṇi c' eva dhārayyaṃ. |
 bhikkhuni sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerāya apaccaye
 niyyādite parikkhāre bhikkhuni c' eva issarā. |
 bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa upāsakassa' upāsikā
- 20 aññesaṇi ca parikkhāre niyyante bhikkhu issarā. |
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, āmisena ca,
 ussannaṇi ca, bāḥataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ āmisam, |
 bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tathā kare,
 senāsaṇaṃ, utuniyo, makkhiyati, paṭāni ca, |
 chijjanti, sabbakālaṇi ca, animittādi dissare
 nimittā 'lohitā c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitā |
 dhuvacoḷaṃ paggharaṇi sikharaṇ' itthipaṇḍakā
 vepurisi ca sambhinnā ubhatobyañjana ca yā. |
 animitt' ādito katvā yāva ubhatobyañjana
- 25 etaṃ peyyālato heṭṭhā, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāsi ca |
 sos' apamāro mānusi itthi 'si bhujissāei ca
 anaṇā na rājabhaṭi anuññātā ca vīsati |
 paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā kānāmā te pavattinī :
 catuvīs' antarāyānaṃ pucchivā upasampadā. |
 vitthāyanti, anusitthā, saṃghamaṃjhe tath' eva ca,
 upajjhā gāha, saṃghāṭi uttar'-antaravāsako |
 saṃkaccha-dakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye,
 bālā, asammaṭ', ekato, yāce, pucch' antarāyikā, |
 ekatopasampannā, bhikkhusaṃghe tathā puna,
- 30 chāyā utu-divasā ca saṃgīti tayo nissaye |
 aṭṭh' akaraṇiyāni, kālaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vā,
 na pavārenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |
 kolāhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikāle ca, kolāhalaṃ.
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacani anuvādanaṃ |
 okāsaṃ code sārenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinā.
 tath' eva bhikkhū bhikkhuni : anuññātaṃ mahesinā |
 yānaṃ, gilāna-yuttaṇi ca, yānugghāt', Aḍḍhakāsikā,
 bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera-sāmaṇerī ca bālāya, |

- araññe, upāsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,
 35 na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhā, ekikā,
 sâgârañ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhâya ca, samkama,
 abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammañnâ,
 pallañkena, gilânâ ca, vaccaṃ, cuññena, vâsitaṃ,
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjaṃ jinasâsane.
 samvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
 âturassâ va bhesajjaṃ evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
 evaṃ viditâ saddhamme mâtugâmâpi itarâ
 40 tâyanti accutaṃ thânaṃ yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi : ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamaṭṭe nisidim. tena kho pana samayena aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandāravapuppham gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. addasaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso taṃ ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna taṃ ājivakaṃ etad avocaṃ : ap' āvuso amhākaṃ sathāraṃ jānāsīti. āmāvuso jānāmi, ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandāravapuppham gahitan ti. tatrāvuso ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti chinnapapātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitan ti. ye pana te bhikkhū vitarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti aniccā saṃkhārā taṃ kut' ettha labbhā 'ti. atha khv āhaṃ āvuso te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, nanv etaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paṭigacce' eva akkhātaṃ : sabbe' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

tena kho pana samayena āvuso Subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca : alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena ma-

hāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca mayam homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayam yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā 'ti.

handa mayam āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyāma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||1||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccini. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum : ayam bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccini. ||2||

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayam dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenaśanaṃ. yaṃ nūna mayam Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññhe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpeṣi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammannati Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammuti Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇ' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyitum na aññehi bhikkhūhi Rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||4||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyituṃ. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimaṃ mâsaṃ sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâma 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattim kâyatâya satiyâ vitinâmetvâ rattiyâ paccûsasamayaṃ nipajjissâmiti kâyaṃ âvajjesi, apattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ : etasmiṃ antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâlim vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim etad avoca : paṭhamaṃ âvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim paṭhamaṃsa pārâjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyam panâvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâlim dutiyassa pārâjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyam panâvuso Upâli pārâjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussaviggahahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upâliṃ tatiyassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panâvuso Upâli pārâjikam kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyam bhante 'ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Upâliṃ catutthassa pārâjikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânam pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, puttho-puttho âyasmâ Upâli vissajjesi. || 7 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham ñâpesi : suñâtu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Ânandam dhammam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Ânando samgham ñâpesi : suñâtu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena dhammam puttho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : brahmajâlam âvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. antarâ ca bhante Râjagaham antarâ ca Nâlandam râjagârake Ambalaṭṭhikâyan ti. kam ârabbhâ 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbâjakam Brahmadatañ ca mâṇavan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam brahmajâlassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sâmaññaphalam panâvuso Ânanda kattha bhâsitan ti. Râjagahe bhante Jîvakambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajâtasattunâ Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantam Ânandam sâmaññaphalassa nidânam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upâyena pañca nikâye pucchi, puttho-puttho âyasmâ Ânando vissajjesi. || 8 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavâ mam bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha : âkañkhamâno Ânanda samgho mam' accayena khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhaneyyâ 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantam : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. na kho 'ham bhante bhagavantam pucchim : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamso : cattâri pārâjikâni ṭhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamso : cattâri pārâjikâni

ðapetvâ terasa samghâdisese ðapetvâ avasesâni khuddâ-
 nukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu :
 cattâri pārâjikâni ðapetvâ terasa samghâdisese ðapetvâ dve
 aniyate ðapetvâ avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ð.
 terasa samghâdisese ð. dve aniyate ð. timsa nissaggiye
 pâcittiye ð. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti.
 ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâjikâni ð. terasa
 samghâdisese ð. dve aniyate ð. timsa nissaggiye pâcittiye
 ð. dvenavutim pâcittiye ð. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni
 sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evam âhamsu : cattâri pārâ-
 jikâni ð. terasa samghâdisese ð. dve aniyate ð. timsa
 nissaggiye pâcittiye ð. dvenavutim pâcittiye ð. cattâri
 pâðidesaniye ð. avasesâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo samgham ñâpehi :
 suñâtu me âvuso samgho. sant' ambhâkam sikkhâpadâni
 gihigatâni, gihî pi no jânanti idam vo samanânam Sakya-
 puttiyânam kappati idam vo na kappatîti. sace mayam
 khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhanissâma, bha-
 vissanti vattâro : dhûmakâlikam samanena Gotamena sâva-
 kânam sikkhâpadam paññattam, yâv' imesam sathâ atthâsi
 tâv' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesam sathâ
 parinibbuto na dâni ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. yadi
 samghassa pattakallam, samgho apaññattam na paññâpeyya
 paññattam na samucchindeyya yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu
 samâdâya vatteyya. esâ ñatti. suñâtu me âvuso samgho.
 sant' ambhâkam . . . na dâni ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti.
 samgho apaññattam na paññâpeti paññattam na samucchin-
 dati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. yassâ-
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññâpanâ paññattassa asam-
 ucchedo yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattanâ
 so tuñh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. samgho
 apaññattam na paññâpeti paññattam na samucchindati ya-
 thâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. khamati . . .
 dhârayâmiti. ||9||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Ânandam etad
 avocum : idan te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhaga-
 vantam na pucchi : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhudda-

kāni sikkhāpadānti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyā bhagavantaṃ na pucchim : katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānūti, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvam mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesi, tāsāṃ rodantiṃnaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitaṃ. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mā yimā vikāle ahesun ti mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesim, nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvam bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne na bhagavantaṃ yāci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti. desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantaṃ yācim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavā . . . devamanussānaṃ ti. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvam mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ usukkāṃ akāsi, desehi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayaṃ Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālamkatāya thaṇṇiṇā pāyesiti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjāṃ usukkāṃ akāsim. nāhan taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭaṃ ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Purāṇo Dakkhiṇāgirisimim cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho āyasmā Purāṇo therehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgīte Dakkhiṇāgirisimim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ

Veḷuvanam Kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etad avocum : therehi āvuso Purāṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgīto, upehi taṃ saṃgītin ti. susaṃgīt' āvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evāhaṃ dhāressāmi. ||11||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavā mam bhante parinibbānakāle evam āha : tena h' Ānanda saṃgho mam' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āṇāpetū 'ti. pucchi pana tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadanda 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadanda 'ti. Channo Ānanda bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhūhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo nānusāsitaṃ 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda tvaṃ ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āṇāpehīti. kathāhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ āṇāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' āvuso Ānanda bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhim gacchāhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya Kosambiyā paccorohitvā rañño Udenassa uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhim orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho rājānaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhākaṃ kira deva ācariyo ayyo Ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinno, icchāma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ānandaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ passathā 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā Ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī

sampahamsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahamsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pādâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitaṃ abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yena râjâ Udeno ten' upasamkâmi. ||13|| addasâ kho râjâ Udeno orodhaṃ dūrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna orodhaṃ etad avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇaṃ Ânandaṃ passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyaṃ Ânandaṃ ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamaḥ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. râjâ Udeno ujjhâyati khyati vipâceti : kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahuṃ cîvaraṃ patiggahessati, dussavaṇijjaṃ vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlaṃ vâ pasâressatîti. atha kho râjâ Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkâmi, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho râjâ Udeno âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca : âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkaṃ orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârâja orodho 'ti. api pana bhoto Ânandassa kiñci adâsîti. adâsi kho me mahârâja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Ânando tâva bahuṃ cîvaraṃ karissatîti. ye te mahârâja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhiṃ samvibhajissâmi. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja uttarattharaṇaṃ karissâma 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharaṇâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja bhisicchaviyo karissâma 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja bhummattharaṇaṃ karissâma 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharaṇâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja pādapuñchaniyo karissâma 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pādapuñchaniyo tâ kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja rajoharaṇaṃ karissâma 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharaṇâni tâni kathaṃ karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja kottetvâ cikkhallaena madditvâ paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissâma 'ti. atha kho râjâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvam gamentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : samghena te āvuso Channa brahmadāṇo ānāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇo 'ti. tvam āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvam n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānusāsitaṃ 'ti. nanv āhaṃ bhante Ānanda hato ettāvata yato 'haṃ bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānusāsitaṃ 'ti tath' eva mucchito papati. atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ ithattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchikatam tadaggena te brahmadāṇo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakhandakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevisati. tassa uddānaṃ :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhaya
 āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammanupālako,
 Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,

saṅgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dīpati. |
 eken' ūnapāñcasataṃ Ānandaṃ pi ca uccini
 dhammavinayasamgītiṃ vassanto guhamuttame. |
 Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ānandaṃ paṇḍitaṃ :
 piṭakaṃ tñi samgītiṃ akāmsu jinasāvaka. |
 khuddānukhuddake, nānā, yathāpaññattiṃ vattanā,
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvā, vandāpesi, na yāci ca, |
 pabbajjaṃ mātugāmassa : saddhāya dukkaṭāni me.
 Puraṇo, brahmadāṇḍaṇi ca, orodho Udenena saha, |
 tāva bahu, dubbalaṇi ca, uttarattharaṇā, bhisi,
 bhūmattharaṇā, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallaṃmaddanā,
 sahasacīvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamānandassavhayā. |
 tajjito brahmadāṇḍena catusaccaṃ apāpuṇi.
 vasibhūtā pañcasatā : tasmā pañcasatī iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gāmantarakappo, k. āvāsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. āciṅṅakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pātum, k. adasakaṃ nisīdanam, k. jātarūparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesâlī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgārasâlāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapātīm udakena pūretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ āgate Vesâlike upāsake evaṃ vadenti : dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pādāṃ pi māsakarūpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upāsake etad avoca : māvuso adattha saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarūpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭiṅṅhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajata' ti. evaṃ pi kho Vesâlikâ upāsakâ āyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adamsu yeva saṃghassa kahāpaṇam pi . . . māsakarūpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassā rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhājesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû āyasmantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te ávuso Yasa hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me ávuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, náhaṃ hiraññāṃ sádiyāmiti. ||1|| atha kho Vesálikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayam ávuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto upásake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhāsati appasādam karoti, hand' assa mayam paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karomā 'ti. te tassa paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akamsu. atha kho áyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesálike Vajjiputtake bhikkhū etad avoca : bhagavatā ávuso paññattam : paṭisāraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudúto dātabbo 'ti. detha me ávuso anudútam bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesálikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekam bhikkhum sammannitvā áyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudútam adamsu. atha kho áyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto anudútena bhikkhunā saddhim Vesálim pavisitvā Vesálike upásake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirāyasmante upásake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||2|| ekam idam ávuso samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho ávuso bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. abbaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. mahikā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. katame cattāro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. ayam bhikkhave paṭthamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭiviratā. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādīyanti jātarūparajatapataṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti micchājīvā appaṭiviratā. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca sathā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandinio |
surāṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ,
rajatajātarūpaṇ ca sādīyanti aviddasū, |
micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhuna, |
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
vaddhenti kaṭasim ghorāṃ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajata' ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gamaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūḷako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisam etad avocaṃ : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajata' ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetum. kacc' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva bhagavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādi c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajata' ti. yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsena gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtīyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi : tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakataṭthikena pariyesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītābbaṃ pariyesitabban ti vadāmīti. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtam ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca paññāpesi. evaṃvādi kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasamaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma civarapiṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāraṇānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhūnaṃ saddhimaṃ āramamaṃ agamaṃsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmaṃ sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vebhāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyamaṃ paccuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantaṃ, imaṃ adhikaraṇamaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsimaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsimaṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajataṃ ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam adiyissama, pure adhammo dhippati . . . vinayavadino dubbalā hontīti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattā Paṭtheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu, atṭhāsītimmattā Avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū app ekacce āraññakā app ekacce piṇḍapātikā app ekacce paṃsukūlikā app ekacce tecīvarikā sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatimsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam etad ahoṣi : idaṃ kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṅ ca vālaṅ ca. ka-thaṃ nu kho mayam pakkhaṃ labheyyāma yena mayam imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assamā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. atha kho therānam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi : ayaṃ kho āyasmā Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasantam Revatam pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evam mayam imasmim adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assamā 'ti. assosi kho āyasmā Revato dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamā-nusikāya therānam bhikkhūnam mantayamānānam, sutvān' assa etad ahoṣi : idaṃ kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṅ ca vālaṅ ca, na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyam. idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. so 'haṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsum gamissāmi. yan nūnāhaṃ paṭigace' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Soreyyā Saṃkassam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Soreyyam gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Saṃkassam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Saṃkassā Kaṇṇakujjam agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Saṃkassam gantvā pucchimsu : ka-haṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Re-vato Kaṇṇakujjam gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Kaṇṇa-kujjā Udumbaram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Kaṇṇakujjam gantvā pucchimsu : kahaṃ āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : es' āyasmā Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho āyasmā Revato Udumbarā Aggaḷapuram agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Udumbaram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapuram gato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato Aggaḷapurā Sahajātim agamāsi. atha kho therā bhikkhū Aggaḷapuram gantvā pucchimsu : kham āyasmā Revato 'ti. te evam āhamsu : es' āyasmā Revato Sahajātim gato 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasantam Revatam Sahajātiyā sambhavesum. ||9|| atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sānavāsi āyasantam Yasam Kākaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca : ayam āvuso āyasmā Revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammādharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. sace mayam āyasantam Revatam pañham pucchissāma paṭibalo āyasmā Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattim vītināmetum. idāni ca panāyasmā Revato antevāsikam sarabhāṇakam bhikkhum ajjhesi, so tvam tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne āyasantam Revatam upasamkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato Sambhūtassa Sānavāsissa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato antevāsikam sarabhāṇakam bhikkhum ajjhesi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññāpariyosāne yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasantam Revatam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇam pariharitum yattha aloṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmīti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vitivattāya vikāle bhojanam bhūñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso gāmantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idāni gāmantaram gamissāmīti bhuttāvīnā pavāritena anatirittam bhojanam bhūñjitun ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso āvāsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā nānuposatham kātun ti. nāvuso kappatīti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so ávuso anumati-
kappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammaṃ
kátuṃ ágate bhikkhú anujānessámá 'ti. návuso kappatíti.
kappati bhante áciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so ávuso áciṇṇakappo
'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ idaṃ
me ácariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhācaritun ti. áciṇṇakappo
kho ávuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatíti. kappati
bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so ávuso amathitakappo
'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ
asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ
pātun ti. návuso kappatíti. kappati bhante jalogi pātun
ti. ko so ávuso jalogíti. kappati bhante yá sá surā asurātā
asampattā majjabhāvaṃ sá pātun ti. návuso kappatíti.
kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. návuso kappatíti.
kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. návuso kappatíti.
ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhú Vesāliyaṃ
imāni dasa vatthūni dīpenti. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ
adhikaraṇaṃ ádiyissāma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vina-
yavādino dubbalā hontíti. evaṃ ávuso 'ti kho áyasmá Revato
áyasmato Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. || 10 || 1 ||
paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

assosum kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhú: Yaso kira
Kākaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ádiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ
pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ
Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: idaṃ kho adhi-
karaṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇ ca vālaṇ ca. kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ
labheyyāma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā
assámá 'ti. atha kho Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho áyasmá Revato bahussuto
ágatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo. sace mayaṃ áyasmantaṃ Re-
vataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhi-
karaṇe balavantatarā assámá 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajji-
puttakā bhikkhú pahūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyā-
desum pattam pi cívaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi
kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pi.
atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhú taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ
parikkhāraṃ ádāya návāya Sahajātiṃ ujjaviṃsu, návāya

paccorohitvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamūle bhattavissaggaṃ karonti. ||1||

atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sāḷhasa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad ahoṣi: adhammavādino Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādino Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato Sāḷhasa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā āyasmato Sāḷhasa sammukhe pāturahoṣi. atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Sāḷhaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante Sāḷha adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, tena hi bhante Sāḷha yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhīti. pubbe cāhaṃ devate etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā ṭhito, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi app eva maṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. ||2||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocum̐: paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattam pi cīvaram pi nisīdanam pi sucigharam pi kāyabandhanam pi parissāvanam pi dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato Revatassa upatṭhāko hoti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocum̐: paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pīti. alaṃ āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. manussā kho āvuso Uttara bhagavato sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti, sace bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti ten' eva te attamaṇā honti, no ce bhagavā paṭigaṇhāti āyasmato Ānandassa upanāmenti paṭigaṇhātu bhante thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ, yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito evam eso bhavissatīti. paṭigaṇhātu āyasmā Uttaro sāmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhāraṃ yathā therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyāthāvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ āyasmā Uttaro therāṃ vadetu : ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu : puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavādi Pācīnakā bhikkhū adhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Uttaro Vesālikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca : ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavādi Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ : kiṃ āvuso Uttara thero āhā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ āvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. āmāvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā 'ti. ||3||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi : suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakā bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yath' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tath' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmā. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmi nāma pathavyā saṃghathero vīsamvassasatiko upasampadāya āyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ āvuso yasmīṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālāss' eva āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Revato yasmīṃ vihāre Sabbakāmi thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe āyasmato Sabbakāmiṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe āyasmato Revatassa. atha kho āyasmā Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmi ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmiti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihbhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmiti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihbhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattan ti. ||5|| ayañ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmaṃ anupatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dipenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvikaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayhaṃ pi kho āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâ-
 ðhey yakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva diṭṭhim âvikaromi,
 app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. || 6 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sanni-
 pati. tasmim kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni
 c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati.
 atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiya-
 mâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa
 attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ
 adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake
 bhikkhû cattâro Pâḍhey yakâ bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakâ-
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakâmiṃ âyas-
 mantam ca Sâlham âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasoḍhitam
 âyasmantaṃ ca Vâsabhaḡâmikaṃ, Pâḍhey yakânaṃ
 bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca
 Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsim âyasmantaṃ ca Yasam Kâ-
 kaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanam. atha kho
 âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c'
 eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati.
 yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattâro Pâcînake bhi-
 kkhû cattâro Pâḍhey yakâ bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya
 imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññâyati. saṃgho
 cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
 vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakâ-
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâḍhey yakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
 sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, so
 tuṇ' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ
 saṃghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâḍhey yakâ
 bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
 khamâti . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito
 nâma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti.
 atha kho saṃgho âyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammanni therâ-
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññâpakam. atha kho therânaṃ
 bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhi-
 karaṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhû-

naṃ etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho Vālikārāmo ramaṇiyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma 'ti. atha kho therā bhikkhū Vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāma. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyaṃ ti. āyasmā Sabbakāmi saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum yattha loṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmiti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. sannidhikārabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ paṭhamam vatthum saṃghena vinicchitaṃ iti p' idaṃ vatthum uddhammaṃ ubbinayaṃ apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ, idaṃ paṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so āvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch.* 1. 10) . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vikālabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ dutiyaṃ vatthum . . . idaṃ dutiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gāmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Sāvatthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anatirittabhojane pācittiyaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ tatiyaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āvāsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittaṃ ti. Rājagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II.* 8. 3) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vina-yātisāre dukkaṭaṇaṃ ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ catuttham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-
vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti.
vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam
salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇa-
kappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me
. . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso
kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattihīyā suttavi-
bhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anarittabhōjane
pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākam
nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso
kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavi-
bhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne
pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamam salākam
nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakam nisīdanān ti. nāvuso kappā-
tīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattihīyā suttavibhaṅge
(*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyān ti. su-
ṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātarūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappā-
tīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagāhe suttavibhaṅge
(*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātarūparajatapāṭiggahāne
pācittiyān ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākam
nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena
vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni
apagatasatthusāsanānīti. nihataṃ etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam
santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso
saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhi-
kkhūnaṃ saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ
Sabbakāmiṃ saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi,
puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmiṃ vissajjesi. ||8||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni
anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-
satīti vuccatīti. ||9||2||

sattasatikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dvādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

dasa vatthūni, pūretvā, kammaṃ, dūtena pāvīsi,
 cattāro, puna rūpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,|
 maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsāṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
 Sahaṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|
 pattanāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa
 dārukaṃ, saṃgho ca Vesāli, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAṀ NIṬṬHITAṀ.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE
COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Aṭṭhakathā*; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the *Cullavagga*, as in the whole *Piṭaka*, by myself.

I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *balavābalavaṃ patimantethā 'ti suṭṭhu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatarā 'ti samattatarā.* B writes *alamantatarā* and often also *alamattatarā*.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *lomam pādenti (sic) pannalomā honti, bhikkhū anuvattanti attho. netthāram vattanti nittharantānam etan ti netthāram yena sakkā nissāraṇā nittharitam taṃ aṭṭhārasavidham sammāvattam vattanti attho.*— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhū*

niccam vāvatā honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. —vidhūtikam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṅkatena and vaṅkakena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, °majjam and °majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : ākaṅkhamānadvādasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā. —sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC. — Mahākoṭṭhiko AC, °koṭṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vā” in both places.— 3, paṭiyādāpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṅ ca kho, corrected to ekaṅ ca kho A, ekaṅ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṅgulikā ’ti yā ayam tilasaṅgulikā nāma vuccati sā n’ atthīti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahoṣi, tena nam therō jātīyā khumsetukāmo evam āha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavacanam pahāya kiñcid eva tilasaṅgulikavacanam bhāsitam. —kākukkuṭā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuṭā ti; kukkuṭakāni B. —kukkuṭakā ti AC, kākāni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.— **22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevittabbā.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhipubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhip°, baddhabādhi° and gaddhabādhip° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bādhayimsū ’ti gandhabādhino pubbapurisā assā ’ti gandhabādhipubbo. tassa gandhabādhipubbassa gijjhaghātakakulappasutassā ’ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhip°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C ‘te’ is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippasambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave samgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā patippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.— 2, padassako both MSS.— 12, tinnaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.— 15, tajanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.— 19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaāṅgo na samati.— 23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.— 33, padātirittatā A, °tā corrected to °kā C.

II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pādapidhan ti dhotapādadhapanakaṃ, pādakathaliyan ti adhotapādadhapanakaṃ pādaghamaṃsanam vā. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanaṃ vuccati.— 4, BUDDHAGH.: chamāya caṅkamanti chamāya caṅkamante ayam eva vā pāṭho.— 4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko āvāso, sabh° anāvāso, sabh° āvāso vā anāvāso vā the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3.—aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.— 6. 1, B omits āgantukassa ārocetabbam.— 7. 1, ūne gaṇe carati AC, ūne gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.— 3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?— 8, abbhānārahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhānāraho— 9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivāso ca mūlāya mānattamhi cāriyo
visuddhānañ ca abbhānaṃ mithunaṃ bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchā
ārocānāya gantabbam channe disvā nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanā ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhāno nāma sambahu-
lāsu āpattisu yā ekā vā dve vā tisso vā sambahulā vā āpattiyō

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchavedasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattinam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotitiādīsu (*sic*) āpattiparicchavedase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chādītattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā.”— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimānā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, samghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam P

IV.

2, The MSS. write “dhammavādi, adhammavādi,” or “dhammavādi, adhammavādi” too where “dhammavādiṃ”

or "adhammavâdim" is required.— 4. 2, uddissâhîti AC; uddissâhi B, instead of uddissâ 'ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8) ? — 4, vinicchinnissantîti B. —byâpâyissantîti AC, bâdissantîti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read vyâbâdhissantîti.—^odalhibahulâ AC, ^odadḍhabahulâ B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: ^odalhibahulâ, ^odadḍhibahulâ. Atṭhakathâ on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kâyadadḍhibahulâ (*sic*) 'ti kâyassa dalhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ 'ti attho. —apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. —Komaṭṭakandarâyaṃ AC, Gomaṭṭakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have "Gotamakand°." —Kapotaṭṭakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS.—^osaṅṭhânaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., ^osandhânaṃ B, ^osaṅḍânaṃ A.— 7, Instead of "amhâkaṃ" the Vibh. MSS. have "amhe," which is correct. —nisidipeyyamâ ti A, ^odâpeyyamâ ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisidâpeyyâma and nisideyyâma. Probably it ought to be written nisidâpiyeyyâma (*pass. caus.*).— 11, samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— 5. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: "bhâsitaparikantan ti vâcâya bhâsitam kâyena parikkamentam parikkametvâ katan ti attho." The MSS. constantly write "parikantam." —BUDDHAGHOSA: âpajjitâ ti . . . âpajjitvâ 'ti vâ pâtho.— 6. 1, ummattakâleyam B, ^okâlâmyam A, ^okâlâmyam corrected into ^okâlayam C.— 2, ummattakâlayam AC, ^okâleyam B.— 10. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo âvâse na gatam tattha tath' eva vâ dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasâritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhikkhûhi saram sayitam (*read*: sayam saritam!) vâ aññehi sâritam vâ na hoti.— 11, The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavâḷa in AC, Uvâḷa and Uvâla in B, Uvâla in the commentary quoted by Vijesinha in Childers's Dict. v. tassapâpiyyasikâ. —BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pâpussannatâya pâpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapâpiyyasikakammaṃ ti vuccati.— 13, BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammaṃ tiṇavattârakasatisattâ (^osadisattâ?) tiṇavattârako 'ti vuttam. yathâ hi gudham (gûtham!) vâ muttam vâ ghaṭṭiyamânaṃ dugandhatâ yathâ bahi (duggandhatâya bâdhati?),

tiñehi attharivā supāṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayam adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhalattāya vālattāya bhedāya samvaṭṭati, taṃ iminā kammaena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tinavattārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hoti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikañ c' eva saṃghādisesañ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. — anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. — kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, paḷāsi C, paḷāsi A, paḷāsi B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvīhi samatthehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampāṭicchitabbam etc. — vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsaññi pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho. — ācāragocarasampanno AC, ācārasampanno B. — dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhatā B. — cheko AC, ṭhito B. — passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgatan ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatī byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarūparajatakhattavatthupaṭiggahaṇādisu vinayadharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttaṃ āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentaṇaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessaṃmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam AC, viññāpetabbam B. — kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṃsa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṃsa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: guḷhakan tiādisu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°P) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjiussannāya parisāya vivatako, bālussannāya sakaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaḥo 'ti paccakaḍḍhitabban ti duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gahetvā yāvataiyam gāhetabbā . . ., atha yāvataiyam pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro (*sic*) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmīti vuṭṭhahitvā alajjīnam pakkhabhedanathāya dhammavādipakkham pariyesitvā punadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho. sakaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃghatthero adhammavādisalākam gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodhotabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā, tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttam, ayaṃ pana dhammavādisalākā 'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇati dātabbo (*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehīti vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayam eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā la A C, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikā kamma A C, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyayā tassapāpiyyasikāya kamma B.— 31, Instead of “ evam assa vacaniyā ” the three MSS. write “ evam assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi A C, bāham pi B constantly.—BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmapudavā 'ti chavirāgamaṇḍanānu-yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmapodavā 'ti pi pādho, es' ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes aṭṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA: aṭṭhāne nhāyantīti, ettha aṭṭhānam nāma rukkhaphalakam viya tacchetvā aṭṭhapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe nikhaṇanti, tattha cunnāni ākiritvā manussā kāyam ghaṃsanti. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dārumayahatthena tena kira cunnāni gahetvā manussā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttīyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-cunnāni lābhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati, taṃ ubhosu antesu gahetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHAGHOSA: vigayha parikkammaṃ kāreṇṭīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakam nāma makaradantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṅṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. — akatamallakaṃ nāma dante achinditvā ka-
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāśikaṃ ti vattavaṭṭi. — pudhu-
pāṇikaṃ ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnaṃ
etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. — pāmaṅgaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ
(sic). — ovattikaṃ ti vaḷayaṃ. — kāyuraṃ AC, kāyuraṃ and
kāyūraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādīni pākātān' eva. —
6, °samajjo AB, °samajho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-
kuntiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvā
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātuṃ na vaṭṭati, caturassena
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,
sarabhaññaṃ ti sarena bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhaññaṃ kira taraṅga-
vatthaketavattahagalitavattādīni (sic) dvattimsa vattāni atitesu
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kātuṃ labhati. sabbesaṃ
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasāruppena
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,
pātāpetvā and pāthāpetvā B. — suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-
bhuttaṃ AC. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātuṃ AC, pesikaṃ k°
B. — caranti B, denti AC. — nipatṭabijañ A, nipaggab° C,
nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC,
na ha B. — The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-
tuṃ" are wanting in AC. — parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B.
— kātappaṃ, the three MSS. instead of kātappā. — The
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetuṃ" are wanting in AC. —
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA :
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghaṭṭikā uppannā hoti.
— likhañ ca AC, lekhañ ca B. — uttitvā AC, pakkhipitvā B.
— anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyāsi B. — adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa
B. — hirikopīnaṃ B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhituṃ ti tanu-
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. — vaḷiṃ honti B, va honti ("va"
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is
impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivodakam A C, vodakam B.— 4, miḍhante B, miḍhante A C. BUDDHAGH. : miḍhante ti ālindakamiḍhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tath' eva patitṭhāti evarūpāya vittinṇāya midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3. —amsavaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH. : amsavaddhakena amsakute laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvaṭṭitvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.°— 10. 2, abhum me A C, abbhūm me B; BUDDHAGH. : abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —piṃsācillikā A C, piṃsācillikā B.— 3, BUDDHAGH. : calakānti cappetvā apaviddhāmissāni.— 11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphāmetvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. —namatākan ti A B C. BUDDHAGH. : matakan ti satthakavedhanakam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH. : saritākan ti pāsāṇacūṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH. : dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmiti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyante paṭisamharitvā duguṇakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesanasalākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khuddakam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (A B C write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamāṇasaññaṇakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vaḍhakīnam dārūsu kālasuttana viya haliddhisuttana saññakāraṇam.— 5, amsabaddhako A C, amsavaṭṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti A C, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā A D. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH. : chādanam odhunitvā ghaṇḍaṇḍakam katvā anto c' eva babi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭikam A C, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, samgharitam A B C, samh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH. : goghamsikâyâ 'ti veļum li (*sic*) vâ rukkhadaṇḍakam vâ anto katvâ tena saddhi samharitun ti attho. —vitivethiyati B.— **12**, kâyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho ?—**14**. 3, udakatthānam AC, udakādhānam B. —tiṇachādane na chādeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti. B.— 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dīpavamsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16**. 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā ļujjati B. —udakapānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakadakam AC, karakaṭamkam B. —cakkavaṭṭan ti B. —BUDDHAGH. : tūlan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladukadakaṭako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vâ yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vâ gahetvā dīghavarattādīhi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavaṭṭakan ti arahattaghaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vâ kaṭadakaṭake vâ yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH. : colakena pi udakam paccuttharitam vaṭṭati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH. : namatakan ti eļakalomehi katam avāyimaṇ cammakhandhaparihārena paribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH. : āsittakupadhānam nāma tampalokena vâ rajatena vâ katāya belāya etaṇ adhivacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH. : maļorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati ?— **21**. 2, sopānakaļevara AC constantly, °kaliṅgara B. —samharatu AC, samharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH. : celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH. : katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-kāram pādaghamsanattam kaṇḍake uṭṭhāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkharā 'ti pāsāno vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24**. 1, uṭṭivā AC, uḍḍhetvā B.— **26**, niṭṭhāyatīti AC, uṭṭh° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi ghamsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighamsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —visatimaṭham C, visatimaṭham A, visatimaṭṭam B.

names: Yamelute-kulâ, Yamelake-kulâ. —AC omit “bhikkhû” (after “nâma”). —kalyâṇavaṇṇaraṇâ AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso âropemâ ’ti vedam viya sakkatabhâsâya vâcanâ-maggaṃ âropema. saṇâya (*sic*; read sakâya) niruttiyâ ’ti ettha sakâya (*sic*) nirutti nâma sammâsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Mâgadhavohâro. (2) lokâyatam nâma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako?) iminâ ’va kâraṇenâ ’ti evamâdini rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyuttatitthiyasattham (evamâdinirattakak°?) — 34. 1, vyabbâhimsu and vyâbâh° B, byâpâhimsu AC. vyâbâdhimsu? Comp. IV. 4. 4. —khâditabbam AC, khây° B. — 35. 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipâṭi°? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikâ AC, which is corrected into °pattikâ in C. —v. 22, udakâtara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhujant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayam? —v. 29, vinâ ca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. 23. 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pâli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — 2. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apâpuritam AC, avâpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakasûcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jânâti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasûcikuñci (*sic*) kâtum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussâ B, °kkhusâ AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha coḷakapâdamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujânâmiti attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi AC, upacikâhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. 9. 4. —miḍhiyâ AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavattikam p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapañḍikapidham nâma âmala-
kâkârena yojitam.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti ?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhivâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikam dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti ? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammaṃ.
—hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṅgham° AC, saṅgham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkâsan ti rukkhaniyâyâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (sic). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppa-
daguthamattikam.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ ’ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikiṇṇâ.— 4,
kulaṅkapâdakan ti AC, kuḷuṅkapâdanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṅkapâdakan ti rukkhamaṃ vijjhivâ tattha khâṇuke âko-
ṭetvâ katam, tam âharinam bhittipâdam jinnakuttaṭṭapâdassa
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam (sic).— 5, apaṭisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ
B. apaṭisaraṇâ ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pâṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakam.— 10, apesiyam AC,
âp° B. BUDDH.: apesîti dîghadârumhi khâṇuke pavasetvâ
kaṇḍakasâkhâhi vinandhitvâ katam dvârattakanakam. —
akavâtam A, akavâtam C, akkavâtam B.— 11, sudhâ-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurâmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâram AC, Sîtavanadvârâ B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti ?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikam BC, veyyâsikam A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (sic) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

A C, ayo B.— 10, kotṭhakam sāmanta B, °ke sām° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvā B, cinitvā C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccāyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākatikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, potto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggiyā bhikkhū” before “gilānā.” — mayam mhā av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcatṭhānāni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenā C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayā gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayā tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakhan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvā B, p° chinditvā C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavarako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhuhanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbaṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcitvā B, opuñchitvā C, D in another place; opuñjitvā d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhivasena āloletvā etc.— 3, uppanṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.— 1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tanhā te.”— 8, āmalaka-phalaka-?— 9, uccāpi, paṭipādakā?— 10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.— 11, hatthabhittiñ ca?— 17, sudham?— 18, pariggaham?— 21, bhājayi?—bhāga no dade?— 23, tivaggā ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?— 24, ayyakā ca?— 32, antimāpannako yadi?— 36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhākan ti amhesu amhākam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.— 2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvā B, niddhāp° niddhāp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭāpetabbam ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍāpetabbam, comp. “nirdātā,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.— 3, BUDDH.: aham tayā yathāsukham pabbajāhīti, ettha aham tayā saddhim pabbajissāmīti sahāyasinehena sahasā vattukāmo hutvā puna rajasirilobhena parikaddhiyamānahadayo aham tayā 'ti ettakam eva vatvā sesam vattum na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo.—bhātaro ca C.— 4, nippātītā BD, nippātītā and nibb° C, nippātītā Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mānassito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mānaniissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānaniissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānayissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.— 5, samanupassanto B.— 6, kiṃ p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —paññalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.— 2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. — 2, vyābādheti B, byāpādeti C.— 3, BUDDH.: sammannatīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā — 5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.— 3. 1, °kheḷāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantabbā, kheḷasadiśā tathārūpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dh., p. 143.— 3, sammato ây° Sâriputto C, sammato va ây° Sâr° B. sammato ca ây° Sâr°?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyāsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyāsi.”— 5, abhabbe akāsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evam te rajjam B, etam te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° BC; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇam gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chāyāyam B, pacchāyam B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papa-kā C. —ānantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyam k° C.— 11, Nā-lāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, viheṭṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: viheṭṭhiyissatīti. na cīrassam C, cirassam B. —samgameṣṣatīti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvam ñeva B, tvam ñeva C. —°pamsuni B. —paṭikuṭṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakattissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhum sādhum C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddam okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, katham hi pana tehi B, katham pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbāhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —ananusikkhamānā C. —mahim B, mahi C. —nadim sujagga-to B, nadisu j° CD.— 6, sotā BC, sutā ’ti sotā D. —vyādhitam B, byādhati C. vya thati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. BUDDH.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhātānīti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathañ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, upapajjatha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethā ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatîti anujinṇo pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (sic) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgatam B, samagga-tam C.— 5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantîti purisam âgatan tiḍhanti (sic), avapakâsantîti viya (sic) pakâsanti . . . apakassantîti parisam âkadḍhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussâdenti ca, pakâsentîti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visam atthâva (sic) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhamsati B, °khemâ padhamsati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddâ” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniam gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pâdâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthânam B, °ntânam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuddhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñcam B, °ñcam C.— 3, aṅgâni seseyyun ti C, amkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapinḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapîthânam aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretum asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dâtukâmâ si viyâ ti, dâtuk° viyâ ti B, dâtukâ-massa ti vâ, dâtukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words “ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapâdânîti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disâbhâgan ti. na jânâmâvuso 'ti.”— 3, cîvaram samkharitvâ C, c° samsâritvâ B. I have written: “c° samkharitvâ,” see Mahâvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

“sise karitvā” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgaṇo B constantly.—**2.** In B the words
 “na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.—**9.** 1, dugg°
 āmasissatīti B, d° ācamissatīti C.—**10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujhitvā,
 abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitabbaṃ B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbaṃ
 C.—nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C.—
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakatṭhaṃ BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3.—ûhanā B, uhatā CD.—apalekhanapitṭhāro B, ava-
 lekhanapidhāro C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B.—v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisīdanam?—9, anu-
 pamena?—22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?—23,
 ottharivitvā?—34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).—36,
 upatṭhāpe?—40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).—52, 53,
 55, ubbhujji?—53, sesena?—65, uklāpam sace (*sci.*
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).—70, nissayakam?—
 74, bhava?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2.—uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭṭhitam aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.—4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayā sāvakānam s° p°?—arahatṭhaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.—**3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasmim vā
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.—**4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannāgatam B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annāgatam.—**5.** 1, dhātā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.
14. 19.—na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.—4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.—6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?—6, catubhāgake?—7, aka-
 tāya katāya ca?—yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājīvavipatti ca
 aṭṭha katākaten' ekā, silācāradiṭṭhiyā?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhāti?—16, bāhusuccam?—
 19, pakāsitā?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vâ C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsaṃ C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsaṃ C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûninaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting. — 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdathapitâya C, ovâdaṃ th° B. —cârikaṃ pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikaṃ pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsaṃ C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunisamgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkavitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmiti B, atra patiharissâmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭhillaṇâ 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After “dantamaṃsam k°” B inserts “nisîdanamaṃsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadesa adhomukhaṃ lekhaṃ karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadesa vicitrasaṇhânaṃ (sic) visesakaṃ ronti (sic). —sanambam kârâpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kârenti. —harîtakaṃ pakkikaṃ B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikaṃ D. —tiṭṭhâtabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sānaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phaṇadasāni B, phaṇ° corrected to phal° C.— 12, pavatṭesi B, pātesi C.— 13. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvā B, nikkhipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nīharitvā (before “pattam dassetum”) is wanting. — 15. 1, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayambā B, mayamba C. —bhikkhunīhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— 16. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C. —nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharāṇi C. — °paṇḍakā C, °paṇḍikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— 18, saḥāyantiyo B, saṃkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam saṃkayantiyo kālam vitināmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhāpetvā aññam nisīdāpentiyō bhojanakālam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha (“sabbattha” is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti ṭhapetvā bhattaggaṃ aññasmim catupaccayabhājanīyatṭhāne aham pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gaheṭṭabam, yathāvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— 19. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words “ādāya bhikkhusamgham” are wanting.— 21, Gaṅgāmahikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmahoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— 22. 1, assosi kho sā Aḍḍh° B.— 25. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sākāram C, sākāram D (“sahagāraseyyamattam” sic). —aññe BC, aññasmim D. — 26. 1, 2, “na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum” is wanting in B.— 27. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasatam C, ekasatam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokiṇṇā?— 4, ovaṭen' ?— 6, pag eva ?— 13, na paccāgacchanti ca ?— 14, padam tathā ?— 17, °civarā ?— 18,

puppha-phañña°?— dhârayaṃ?— 19, mam' accaye?— 21, Mallī?— 22, patati ca?— 27, paripuṇṇaṇ ca?— 28, ananusitthā?— 36, vaṇakammaṇā?— 39, āturasseva?— 40, vīditvā?— ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī. — apattaṇ ca sīsaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhūmito ca pādā muttā." Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): "dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattaṇ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ."— 7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. —rājagāraṃ BC, instead of rājāgāraṃ.— 9, gihī pi no jānanti B, gihino pi j° C.— 10, BUDDH.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsaṃ kāle gamaṇaṃ ahesun ti.— 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). —saṃgītaṃ ti B, saṃgītin ti C.— 12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampiṃ ujjavināvāya C.— 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. —adamhā B, adama C. —koṭṭevā B, koṭṭetvā C. —cikkhale B, cikkhalla C. —madditvā B, maddetvā C. —lepissamā 'ti B, limpissamā 'ti C. —sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. —kulavaṃ g° C, kulāvāṅ° B. —ayaṇ ca hi B, ayaṃ ca hi C.— 15, papati B, papatā C.— 16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C. —Subcription: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 3, vasanto?— 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputto B, Kākaṇṭakaputto C. — After "pādama pi" B constantly inserts "māsakama pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting.— 3, mahikā C, mahiyā B. —rāgadosaupakiliṭṭhā B, rāgadosaparik° C. —muninādiccabandhunā B. —Before "asuddhā" B inserts

“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccutṭhâsi C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, aṭṭhâsîtimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtîṃ C, Sahajâtîṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —siṅginâ loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonāṃ B. —anujânissâmâ ti B, anujânessâmâ ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ânessâmâ ti C). —yâ sâ surâ asampattâ C, surâ asurâtâ asampattâ B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kan nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sâdhu bhante Sâlha” are wanting.—3, api ca mayaṃ B, api nu ca mayaṃ C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhumi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhûmîti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavihârenâ ’ti uttânavihârenâ ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vûpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamajjhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgîtiyâ B, vinaya-saṃgîtiyâ C. —sattasatîti B, sattasatikâ ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavîsati C, dvâdasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattâro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakâ?— 2, Saṃkassaṃ? —Sahaṃjâtîṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dûraho pi udâmassa dârukam.”

END OF VOL. II.

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS, BERTFORD.